Σύγρονη Γραμματίτζή της Τζυπραίτζης Γρούσας

Contemporary Grammar of the Greek Cypriot Idiom

Πρώτη Εκδόση
By Andreas Andreou
Purpose of the Essay

At this part of the project I would like to point out that I am not a professional linguist but I do speak a number of languages which I am sure gives me a better grasp than the average person of how languages differ between each other but also how they are structured and presented in books. I will try to do my best to provide an accurate representation of the grammar of the Greekcypriot idiom but I do expect to make errors as I progress with the work, errors which I would more than pleased if you pointed out to me with constructive criticism.

The following essay as an extensive overview of the Greekcypriot idiom is itself a presentation of the grammatical structure and vocabulary of the dialect. The purpose for this tutorial is to support the general idea that the idiom is substantially different compared to Modern Greek and thus it can be considered as a wholly new Greek language in an effort to support the campaign for preserving the idiom by teaching it in schools and including it under the European Union's list of protected languages.

Prologue

Orthodox life for if I do that it will be wrong and erroneous. However I do strongly disagree with the current attitude of pruning every single Greekcypriot branch from the cultural identity tree of not only the population of Greekcypriots but the tree of Greek Culture for all Greeks universally. If we reject the idiom and culture of the Cypriot Greeks we will achieve only one thing; we will be reducing the massive diversity and wealth of the Greek culture and that itself will be ethnically unfriendly, perhaps a crime, and it will definitely not serve the best interests of Greek civilization or our immense pride for belonging to such a diverse and rich civilization and culture.

This presentation of the Contemporary Grammar of the Cypriotgreek Idiom is here to make people realise the richness of the idiom in both grammar and vocabulary in an effort to cast away all the negativity attached to and prejudice against the idiom. Greekcypriot varies considerably from Modern Greek and it is more than worthy of protection. If one idiom dies then a specific way people think dies with it. Especially in the era of globalization during when cultures and languages disappear in the name of usefulness and practicality it should only be natural that we enforce our cultural and linguistic institutions to counter the negative effects of globalization and rip only the benefits. Therefore in modern Cyprus when the usage of Greekcypriot is slowly fading away and its place is taken by a linguistic monstrosity of Cypriot Greeklish (surely not Modern Greek) it is necessary for us to protect the idiom and teach it to the future generations. The time has come to realise that as Greekcypriots we have contributed massively to Greek culture for our population's size and thus we should be proud of our heritage and origin. Currently the cultural heritage of Greekcypriots, and mainland Greeks, is fading due to the influence of the Agglophonesphere and in order to make further strides in our country and culture we must reconcile with ourselves and welcome our heritage in our lives. It is time to finally embrace the 'cypriot' in Greekcypriot.
History and Literature

It is only natural to assume that the modern Greek Cypriot idiom is an evolution of the ancient Arcadocypriot dialect or simply a dialect of Modern Greek but in fact those are false assumptions because it has evolved from Koine Greek. Firstly the reason why it is not an Arcadocypriot dialect is the fact that Cyprus was first colonized by (Mycenaean) Greeks around 1500BC who over the centuries that followed managed to slowly but steadily replace the local Arcadocypriot language with Ancient Greek. During the rule of Alexander the Great and the rule of Ptolemy Arcadocypriot completely fell out of use and was eventually replaced by Koine Greek.

However the reason why it is a dialect of Koine Greek is because Cyprus was first cut off from the rest of the Greek-speaking world quite early in history. After having strong links and ties with mainland Greece for many centuries the island of Cyprus and its Greek Community was slowly isolated from mainland Cyprus as early as the 7th to the 10th century A.D due to Arab raids. Later on it was reintegrated in the Eastern Roman Empire (Byzantium) in the 10th century but was to be isolated again in 1191 when it fell to the hands of crusaders. From then on Cyprus came under the rule and control of many other non Greek-speaking nations including the Franks, Venetians, Genoese and most importantly the Ottomans.

This prolonged linguistic isolation preserved a lot of Attic Greek characteristics in the idiom spoken by the Greeks of Cyprus that were lost in Modern Greek as the language of the mainland Greeks evolved under domestic and foreign influence. This occurred because the Greek community of Cyprus in the spirit of protecting itself against a dehellenization by its foreign rulers and oppressors fought off the influence not only in terms of culture but also in terms of language by its conquerors’ mother languages. It borrowed vocabulary, administrative especially, from the language of its foreign rulers but retained a solid Koine Greek core. Other important highlights of the Greek Cypriot idiom include the legislation of the Kingdom of Cyprus in the middle Ages which was written in the dialect and important medieval works such as the chronicles of Leontios Machairas and George Bousinios.

Over the last few centuries after the sale of Cyprus from the Ottomans to the British Empire the local Greek Community’s language experienced severe influence from the British culture. In general the Greek Community saw their new rulers as the opportunity to reform and revive the lost links with Europe after a prolonged rule of the Ottomans whose culture was more Oriental. Eventually Cyprus was declared a British colony but due to the military struggle of the E.O.K.A.(Greek Organisation of Cypriot Fighters) organisation Cyprus was finally declared an independent state, after a failure to unite with the Republic of Greece. The newly formed state’s official languages were Greek and Turkish who overshadowed the Greek and Turkish local idioms of the island.

Despite this in more recent times the idiom is widely used in rural areas and some major cities. In the capital of Cyprus, Nicosia, many residents prefer altering the dialect by using more Greek grammar and vocabulary but sadly enough they also tend to use far more English vocabulary. In this city more than anywhere else the idiom has been tagged as the language of the poor and uneducated lower class of the country and ironically enough it used by them when wanting to be vulgar. The upper class has embraced the Agglosphere lifestyle while the other classes seem to live in the traditional Cypriot cultural lifestyle far more. Thus the dialect is currently facing a struggle of survival amid its native speaking population.

Over the course of time after the independence of Cyprus specific settings have arose where speaking Standard Greek is demanded for public decency. Greek Cypriots use Modern Greek as an indication of politeness and education, such as in the presence of Greek-speaking foreigners, in the media, in speeches and other public occasions and usually in parliament. Moreover in schools only Modern Greek is taught leading to diglossia between Modern Greek and Greek Cypriot. The public education staff delivers classes in (Cypriot) Modern Greek yet the staff and pupils interact with one another at all times in the dialect unless in situations.

Over the last century to this day the dialect has been mainly used in poetry, including works by such major poets as Vasilis Michailidis and Dimitris Liritis and remains the most widely spoken Greek idiom after Modern Greek. More importantly Cypriot Greek is the only other Greek idiom with a significant usage on the Internet in areas such as blogging and forums and has developed its own Greenglish version.

In general the Greek Cypriots who still use the dialect use it mainly in their daily lives when interacting with family or friends at all occasions. Lately a wider use of the dialect has been observed in the media.

In the past few years the press and various television programmes seem to be using the dialect as a form of expression of ideas, ideals, parables and opinions which have no corresponding in Modern Greek and because direct translation from Cypriot Greek to Modern Greek produces some ridiculous and incomprehensive results. In addition various Cypriot produced series such as ‘Την ημέρα’, ‘Της της ποίησης’ or ‘Αλύα Φουσκά’ have actors speaking in the dialect as a way to reach out to the general public and to relate more to the actual living style of the people of the island and this has made these series very successful and popular amongst the public.

The Cypriot Greek idiom is estimated to be spoken by more than seven hundred thousand people in Cyprus and several hundred thousands abroad and it still remains the lingua franca for all the communities in multicultural Cyprus thus representing the unity and the bridges built between all the communities of Cyprus (Greeks, Turks, Maronites, Armenians, Latins) which is also reflected in the idiom’s vast vocabulary that borrows from the languages of all the communities.
Characteristics of the Idiom

As mentioned previously, the idiom has retained many characteristics of Attic Greek such as words and grammar which is no longer used in Modern Greek. Moreover, the Modern Cypriot lexicon contains loanwords from Turkish, Arabic, English, Venetian Italian, and Frankish, as well as words unique to Cyprus. It is important to point out that it is the only Greek idiom to be influenced by Frankish vocabulary.

Added to this in the dialect, double consonants are pronounced as intended in Ancient Greek unlike Standard Modern Greek. Another characteristic is extensive palatalisation of letters in words such as Standard Greek ‘κ’ becomes ‘j’ when /e/ or /i/ is the following example:

Standard Greek  
και (ke= and)  
Cypriot  
τζαι  
‘je’.

However, this is not a hard and fast rule (counter-examples: κηδεία, κέρδος). Finally, note that Modern Greek and Cypriot Greek are not mutually understandable. Cypriots do understand Modern Greek quite well without any previous study but the contrary mainland Greeks will only understand Cypriot Greek up to a small scale and thus are required to study Cypriot Greek before they actually start to understand. A similar relationship is shared between Portuguese and Spanish speakers with the first understanding Spanish and the latter understanding Portuguese only after a study of around 3-6 months.

Changing Greek words into Cypriot is a rather simple procedure. The list below describes the most usual changes that Greek words have undertaken over the course of time which has turned them into Greek Cypriot. These changes do not apply to all words though.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>Cypriot</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Αν</td>
<td>π</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Β</td>
<td>γ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΒΩ</td>
<td>φτ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΒΛ</td>
<td>γλ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΒΝ</td>
<td>μν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΒΙ</td>
<td>φκ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΒΡ</td>
<td>ρκ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Γ</td>
<td>β</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΓΩ</td>
<td>χ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΓΝ</td>
<td>κν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΓΙ</td>
<td>φκ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΓΡ</td>
<td>κρ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΓΧ</td>
<td>χχ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Δ</td>
<td>γ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΔΩ</td>
<td>δούλω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΔΡ</td>
<td>ρκ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΔΣ</td>
<td>στούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΔΤ</td>
<td>δτ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΔΦ</td>
<td>φκ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ε</td>
<td>ε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΕΩ</td>
<td>ειάκτιστο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΕΡ</td>
<td>ρκ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΕΣ</td>
<td>στούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΕΤ</td>
<td>ττούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΕΥ</td>
<td>β</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΕΩ + ΕΙ</td>
<td>ττούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Θ</td>
<td>βεβύ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΘΩ</td>
<td>βέβυ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΘΡ</td>
<td>ρκ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΘΣ</td>
<td>στούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΘΤ</td>
<td>ττούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΘΥ</td>
<td>β</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΘΩ + ΕΙ</td>
<td>ττούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ι</td>
<td>ειάκτιστο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΙΩ</td>
<td>ειάκτιστο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΙΩ + ΕΙ</td>
<td>ττούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΙΤ</td>
<td>ττούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΙΥ</td>
<td>β</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΙΩ + ΕΙ</td>
<td>ττούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΙΘ</td>
<td>βεβύ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΙΩ + ΕΙ</td>
<td>ττούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΙΩ + ΕΙ</td>
<td>ττούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΙΘ</td>
<td>βεβύ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΙΩ + ΕΙ</td>
<td>ττούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΙΘ</td>
<td>βεβύ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΙΩ + ΕΙ</td>
<td>ττούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΙΘ</td>
<td>βεβύ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>Cypriot</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Π</td>
<td>ρκ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΠΩ</td>
<td>ρκ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΡΣ</td>
<td>ρκτ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΡΘ</td>
<td>ρκτ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΡΥ</td>
<td>ρκτ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΡΩ</td>
<td>ρκτ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΡΩ</td>
<td>ρκτ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΡΩ</td>
<td>ρκτ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΡΩ</td>
<td>ρκτ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΡΩ</td>
<td>ρκτ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΡΩ</td>
<td>ρκτ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΡΩ</td>
<td>ρκτ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΡΩ</td>
<td>ρκτ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΡΩ</td>
<td>ρκτ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΡΩ</td>
<td>ρκτ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΡΩ</td>
<td>ρκτ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>Cypriot</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ΣΟ</td>
<td>ζούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΣΟ</td>
<td>ζούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΣΟ</td>
<td>ζούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΣΟ</td>
<td>ζούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΣΟ</td>
<td>ζούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΣΟ</td>
<td>ζούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΣΟ</td>
<td>ζούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΣΟ</td>
<td>ζούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΣΟ</td>
<td>ζούδο</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>Cypriot</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Τ</td>
<td>τσούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΤΩ</td>
<td>τσούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΤΩ</td>
<td>τσούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΤΩ</td>
<td>τσούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΤΩ</td>
<td>τσούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΤΩ</td>
<td>τσούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΤΩ</td>
<td>τσούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΤΩ</td>
<td>τσούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΤΩ</td>
<td>τσούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΤΩ</td>
<td>τσούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΤΩ</td>
<td>τσούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΤΩ</td>
<td>τσούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΤΩ</td>
<td>τσούδο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΤΩ</td>
<td>τσούδο</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>Cypriot</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Υ/Ι</td>
<td>ειάτο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Υ/Ι</td>
<td>ειάτο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Υ/Ι</td>
<td>ειάτο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Υ/Ι</td>
<td>ειάτο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Υ/Ι</td>
<td>ειάτο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Υ/Ι</td>
<td>ειάτο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Υ/Ι</td>
<td>ειάτο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Υ/Ι</td>
<td>ειάτο</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Explanation for the changes in pronunciation and apology of Greek Cypriot words

Many fellow Greek Cypriots like many of their mainland Greek counterparts are often obsessed with keeping to the closest Ancient Greek forms of words. However this does not mean that the Ancient Greek taught in classes all over the world is actually what was spoken by all Greeks in Ancient times.

In fact the Ancient Greek taught today is itself a Greek dialect, the dialect that Greeks in Attica spoke. And this was simply one of the many other dialects (Doric, Ionic, Aeolic, Northwestern, Achaean, Macedonian, Homeric, Pamphylian) spoken by Ancient Greeks throughout the Hellenic world of ancient times. Arcadocypriot, which was spoken both in Cyprus and Arcadia in Peloponneseus, differed considerably from Attic Greek. However this did not make Arcadocypriot or for that matter any other dialect of ancient Greek any less Greek or ancient compared to Attic!

Koine Greek whose Greek Cypriot is a dialect was actually the dialect of Ancient Greek spoken by the soldiers of Great Alexander which later became standard throughout the Hellenic-speaking world and which later (330AD) developed into Medieval Greek, the official language of the Eastern Roman Empire, which in turn became Modern Greek.

In addition the Greeks of Cyprus influenced by both the Eteocypriot (spoken on the island until the 4th century BC), Koine Greek and its extremely strong ties with Egyptians, Persians and Phoenicians (1 in every 17 men in Cyprus has a Phoenician descent) already used fricative vowels (j, sh, zh) in their dialects even before the foreign rule of Arabs, Venetians, Genoese, Turks, English etc. There are attested examples of these in ancient scripts.

Moreover Greeks in Cyprus lived under a rather warmer climate than Mainland Greeks with frequent droughts. All languages formed in warm climates contain a large collection of vowels in their words and fricative consonants which is a strong characteristic of Greek Cypriot. The reason behind this is that such languages aid in the better ventilation of the body (exhaling warmer air and inhaling colder from the outside) in response to the warmer climate.

In order for you to understand this better let’s use a practical example. Place your palm under your nose and try saying the following word ‘heerokteeon’ (Ancient Greek for glove). Did you feel the slight breeze of air on your palm? Now try saying the word ‘sherofteen’ (Greek Cypriot for glove). The air exhaled for the pronunciation is considerably more which helps for better ventilation in warmer climates and thus explains why words in Cypriot Greek use fricatives like ‘sh’ instead of ‘h’ and ‘ft’ rather than ‘kt’. For the same reason Greek Cypriot has retained the original Ancient Greek pronunciation of ηη, ΛΛ, μμ etc (pronounced as double letters) which in Modern Greek did not survive due to the colder climates while in other cases it dropped single vowels like ’0’ (dh) e.g. Παιχνίδι -> παιγνίδι because in order to pronounce ’0’ you have to stop the circulation of air. Another example of this phenomenon involves the letter ’θ’. For example the verb ‘θέλω’ (to want) became ‘χιέλω’ and the verb ‘θυμάμαι’ (to remember) became ‘αττυμούμαι’ because it both cases the burst of air is greater.

The point of this section it to give a logical explanation to the morphological changes words in Greek Cypriot have received and in order to make it clear that they are not irrational or decayed and especially not pronunciations of uneducated and stupid people. Simply in warmer climates the part of brain that controls speech is changed accordingly to help with the ventilation under the influence of the mechanism of environmental adaptation. Therefore these changes are simply natural and have a history. They should be embraced for what they are and should help us understand that heerokteeon is just as good as sherofteen. Denying the variations in Ancient Greek is to deny the asset of diversity of a civilization which came into being from the beginning of its existence.
Chapter 1: Alphabet

We make our beginning with one the most important features of any language. It’s alphabet. Cypriot originates from Koine Greek and since almost all literature in Cypriot is written using the Greek Alphabet I will use it as the basis of our Grammar lessons.

1.1 Αρφάβητον - Alphabet

The Cypriot alphabet has 6 vowels and 24 consonants for a total of 30 Letters:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Letter (upper &amp; lower case)</th>
<th>Transliteration</th>
<th>Pronunciation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Α</td>
<td>α</td>
<td>'a' - as in America (Vowel)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Β</td>
<td>β</td>
<td>'v' - as in Volcanic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Γ</td>
<td>γ</td>
<td>'y' - as in Young</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Δ</td>
<td>δ</td>
<td>'th' - as in THe → Note for pronunciation examples we will use 'DH'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ε</td>
<td>ε</td>
<td>'e' - as in Egg (Vowel)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ζ</td>
<td>ζ</td>
<td>'z' - as in Zoo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ζ</td>
<td>ζ'</td>
<td>'j' - as in Je (french for I)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Η</td>
<td>η</td>
<td>'ee' - as in sEE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Θ</td>
<td>θ</td>
<td>'th' - as in THink</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ι</td>
<td>ι</td>
<td>'ee' - as in sEE (Vowel)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Κ</td>
<td>κ</td>
<td>'k' - as in looK (soft)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Λ</td>
<td>λ</td>
<td>'l' - as in Lay</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Μ</td>
<td>μ</td>
<td>'m' - as in Mother</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ν</td>
<td>ν</td>
<td>'n' - as in Night</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ξ</td>
<td>ξ</td>
<td>'x' - as in greeKS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ξ</td>
<td>ξ'</td>
<td>'ksh' – no equivalent in English</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ο</td>
<td>ο</td>
<td>'o' - as in Odd (Vowel)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Π</td>
<td>π</td>
<td>'b' as in Bank</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ρ</td>
<td>ρ</td>
<td>'r' - as in Spanish Rosa (Rolling r)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Σ</td>
<td>σ</td>
<td>'s' - as in Sick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Σ</td>
<td>σ'</td>
<td>'sh' - as in Shark</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τ</td>
<td>τ</td>
<td>'d' - as in Drum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τζ</td>
<td>τζ</td>
<td>'J' - as Jack</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τσ</td>
<td>τσ</td>
<td>'Ch' - as in Chair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Υ</td>
<td>υ</td>
<td>'ee' - as in sEE (Vowel)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Φ</td>
<td>φ</td>
<td>'f' - as in Fear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Χ</td>
<td>χ</td>
<td>'h' - as in Hello</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ψ</td>
<td>ψ</td>
<td>'ps' - as in Dips</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ψ</td>
<td>ψ'</td>
<td>'psh' – no equivalent in English</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ω</td>
<td>ω</td>
<td>'o' - as in Odd (Vowel)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1.2 Consonant Clusters

Two consonants which together produce a specific sound:

| ΥΥ/Υκ | - 'g' as in Game |
| ΧΧ | - 'kh' as in aKhK |
| ΚΚ | - 'k' as in Kilometer (hard) |
| ΛΛ | - 'l' as in Leather (hard) |
| ΛΓ/ΛΥ/Λ(εί) | - 'y' as in Yam. Similar to Spanish 'LL' |
| ΜΜ | - 'm' as in coMMa (hard) |
| ΜΠ | - 'b' as in Bull |
| ΝΝ | - 'nn' as in caNNot (hard) |
| ΝΤ | - 'd' as in Door |
| ΡΡ/ΡΡ | - 'pp' as in haPPy (hard) |
| ΤΤ | - 't' as in Tell (hard) |
| ΤΣ | - 'ts' as in geTS |
| Τζ | - 'tz' as in slang 'netz' |

All other consonant clusters should be pronounced as normal.

1.3 Diphthongs:

These are two vowels joined together which produce a specific sound:

| ΟΙ | - 'e' as in spEll |
| ΕΙ | - 'i' as in Big |
| ΕΥ | - 'ef' as in jEFF |
| ΟΙ | - 'i' as in Big |
| ΟΥ | - 'oo' as in FOOd |
| ΕΙ | - 'i' as in Big |
1.4 Punctuation

1.4.1 The Stress Mark

Greek like many other languages but unlike English has a punctuation mark for indicating the stressed syllable especially in polysyllabic words. It is located above vowels only and at the second vowel in a diphthong. This tone mark is '΄'

Αφκόν - afkOn - egg
Λαός - laOs - hare
Μουττή - mutti - nose
Πατταλόνιν - pattalOnin - trousers
Κκελέ - kkellE - head

1.4.2 Other Punctuation Marks

The rest of the punctuation marks in Cypriot have the same use as English.

Full stop . (τελεία)
Comma , (κόμματον)
Question Mark ; (ερωτικόν)
Exclamation Mark ! (θαυμαστικόν)
Asterisk * (αστερισκος)
Parenthesis (…) (παρέθθεση)
Suspensive Points … (ποσιωπικά)
Quotation Marks ''…'' (εισαγωγικά)
Strike – (παύλα)
Colon : (άνω και κάτω τελεία)

1.4.3 Diesis ¨ (δίση)

This is used to avoid the pronunciation of two vowels as diphthongs. For example we saw that ει, οι are pronounced as ee. However when there is a Dieresis on top εϊ, οϊ then each vowel is pronounced separately; thus e ee and o ee. Note: It is only used on Ιι and rarely on Υυ.

1.5 Names of Alphabetical Letters

As in English alphabetical letters have a specific name and not just pronounced according to the sound they represent. Contrary to English though where the names are almost never written in full in Cypriot the alphabetical letters can be written as full words, nouns, and behave like them. Here is the name of each Letter in the Cypriot alphabet which is important to know since this is your ABC for Cypriot!

Α α – Άρφα
Β β - Βήτα
Γ γ - Γάμμα
Δ δ - Δέρτα
Ε ε - Εψιλόν
Ζ ζ - Ζήτα
Η η - Ήττα
Θ θ - Θήτα
Ι ι - Γιώτα
Κ κ - Κάππα
Λ λ - Λάβδα
Μ μ - Μι
Ν ν - Νι
Ξ ξ - Ξι
Ο ο – Όμικρον
Π π - Πι
Ρ ρ - Ρο
Σ σ - Σίγμα
Τ τ - Ταύ
Υ υ - Υψιλόν
Φ φ - Φι
Χ χ - Χι
Ψ ψ - Ψι
Ω ω - Ωμέγα

1.6 Exercises

Try pronouncing these easy words:

Word Pronunciation Meaning
Τζύρης - Jiris - father
Μάμμα - Mamma - mother
Μάππα - Mappa - ball/football
Για - Yia - hi
Αφκόν - Afkon - egg
Πόξο - Pokso - outside
Κρούζω - Kruzo - I am burning/burn
Νοσά - Nisha - Shadow
Φέφκω - Fefko - I am leaving/I live
Θορώ - Thoro - I am seeing/see
Ξ'ω – Ksho – I scratch
Ανιψός – Aneepshos – cousin
Καττίν – Kattin – kitten
Παραθύριν – parathirin – window
Καφές – kafes – coffee/brown
Chapter 2: Articles and Nouns (1)

As the title implies I will be covering Articles and Nouns but I will leave the noun endings for each case in other chapters.

2.1 Articles & Nouns

Concerning Numbers, Genders and Case in Cypriot there are:

TWO articles:
1) Definite
2) Indefinite

TWO numbers:
1) Singular
2) Plural

THREE genders:
1) Masculine
2) Feminine
3) Neuter

FOUR cases:
1) Nominative: Indicates the noun is a subject or a predicate
2) Genitive: Indicating possession
3) Accusative: Indicating direct object or the subject on an action
4) Vocative: Indicating a direct address to a person, thing etc.

2.2 Definite Articles

A definite article is used before singular and plural nouns that refer to a particular member of a group. Note that all definite Articles go in front of the word excluding the ones in the Genitive!

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Masculine</th>
<th>Feminine</th>
<th>Neuter</th>
<th>English Equivalent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>ο</td>
<td>η</td>
<td>ν</td>
<td>the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative*</td>
<td>τον</td>
<td>την</td>
<td>το</td>
<td>το</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive*</td>
<td>του</td>
<td>της</td>
<td>του</td>
<td>του</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ρε/ε</td>
<td>ρε/ε</td>
<td>ρε/ε</td>
<td>hey</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*As you may have noticed in front of each article in the Accusative and Genitive case there is a (v). This is because words in Cypriot frequently end in –v (-n). When the articles are placed after a noun or a verb which ends in –v this ‘v’ is carried onto article. For example – των becomes –ντων. I shall analyze and demonstrate this further later on in noun endings and verb conjugation. This is not always kept.

NOTE: When using the vocative to call somebody you simply add the article in front of the noun. However if you are referring to somebody whom you haven’t seen in a long time ‘oh it’s Michael!’ then the vocative article is followed by the nominative article and then the noun!

Example: oh it’s Michael – ρε τον Μιχάλη! VS Michael! - Ρε Μιχάλη!

2.3 Indefinite Articles

An indefinite article is used before singular nouns that refer to any member of a group. Note that all indefinite Articles go in front of the word.

Singular:
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Masculine</th>
<th>Feminine</th>
<th>Neuter</th>
<th>English Equivalent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>ένας</td>
<td>μιάν</td>
<td>ενείς</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>έναν</td>
<td>μιάν</td>
<td>έναν</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive*</td>
<td>νού</td>
<td>μιάς</td>
<td>νού</td>
<td>of a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ρε/ε</td>
<td>ρε/ε</td>
<td>ρε/ε</td>
<td>hey</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Both articles are used equally and interchangeably overall but specific areas in Cyprus use one or the other more frequently that the other.

2.4 Nouns: Genders and Endings

Even though there are three genders in Cypriot it is easy enough to guess the right article and gender for nouns quite easily by looking at their endings in the nominative.
Masculine endings: -ος, -ης, -ας, -ύς, -ές, -ούς
Feminine endings: -α, -η, -οι, -ε
Neuter Endings: -ως, -ιν, -ον, -αν (mainly for abstract nouns)

2.5 Ασκήσεις - Exercises

Below are some words of all genders and of their possible endings in the nominative case. Write down their gender and their article in Nominative!

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Transliteration</th>
<th>Translation</th>
<th>Gender</th>
<th>Article</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Άδρωπος</td>
<td>adhropos</td>
<td>man</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>γιενέκα</td>
<td>yieneka</td>
<td>woman</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κοπελλούιν</td>
<td>kopellooin</td>
<td>kid</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τζύρης</td>
<td>jiris</td>
<td>father</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>γαλατάς</td>
<td>yalatas</td>
<td>milk vendor</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>φως</td>
<td>fos</td>
<td>light</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>οίρον</td>
<td>sieron</td>
<td>iron</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>αρφή</td>
<td>arfi</td>
<td>sister</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πλύμμαν</td>
<td>plimman</td>
<td>wash</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ρατζόκος</td>
<td>rajoos</td>
<td>policeman</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>στετέ</td>
<td>stete</td>
<td>grandmother</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>μαμμού</td>
<td>mammoo</td>
<td>nurse</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>καφές</td>
<td>kafes</td>
<td>coffee</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>παππούς</td>
<td>pappoos</td>
<td>grandfather</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>βάρος</td>
<td>varos</td>
<td>weight</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Chapter 3: Nouns and Articles (2)

In this chapter will be exploring how various articles and cases change the endings of masculine nouns. You shouldn't be worried because Cypriot tries to maintain a euphony and a poetic sound which will be evident in the following tables and there examples.

3.1 Masculine Nouns

Let us take the masculine nouns according to their ending which helps us categorize them into different types of declensions.

3.2 First Declension

3.2.1 Type  A →-ος

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>ο</td>
<td>οι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>τον</td>
<td>τους</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>του</td>
<td>των</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ρε</td>
<td>ρε/ε</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Irregularities:

1. The words κατάπελλος (nutcase), ασυγχώρητος (unforgivable) do not experience a tone mark shift in the singular genetive. Eg. Του κατάπελλου.
2. The word γείτος (neighbour) drops its final –ς in the Vocative. Eg. Ρε γείτο.
3. The word μάστρος take the form μάστρε when preceding names in the nominative. Eg. Ο μάστρε Γιώρκος.
4. κ/γγ + -ε/-οι - τζ/ε οι-τζ (the evil man the evil men)
5. Irregular plural of γρόνος: τα γρόνια (year)
6. Irregular genetive plural of λόος: των λογιών (a reason/kind)

3.2.2 Type  B →-άς

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>ο</td>
<td>οι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>τον</td>
<td>τους</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>του</td>
<td>των</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ρε</td>
<td>ρε/ε</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Irregularities:

1. The words θκείος, αρφός, γιός, γαμπρός (Uncle, brother, son, son in law) have an irregular ending in the genetive plural in order to distinguish from the plural genetive of feminine nouns. Των θκείουων, αρφουων, γιουων, γαμπρουων.

Irregulars for both declensions:

2. κ/γγ + -ε/-οι - τζ/ε οι-τζ (clay -> mud)
3. Names such as Νικολός, Τζουρκάκος, Γιάννος have irregular forms in the vocative. They can either simply drop the final –ς or they can take the ending –ε. Ρε Νικολέ/Νικολέ Ρε Τζουρκάτζε Ρε Γιάννε/Γιάννε
4. Irregular plural of πηλός: τα πηλά (clay -> mud)

3.3 Second Declension

3.3.1 Type  Α →-άς

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>ο</td>
<td>οι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>τον</td>
<td>τους</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>του</td>
<td>των</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ρε</td>
<td>ρε/ε</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Irregularities:

1. The word παπάς (father) has the irregular vocative of ἀνά.
3.3.2 Type B –ας

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>o __ αντρας</td>
<td>οι __ αντράς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>(ν)του __ αντρας</td>
<td>(ν)τους __ αντράς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>(ν)του __ αντράς</td>
<td>(ν)τους __ αντράς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>pe/e __ αντρας</td>
<td>pe/e __ αντράς</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note that the word ἀντρας (man) is regular!

3.3.3 Type C –στος

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>o __ καρετής</td>
<td>οι __ καρετάς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>(ν)του __ καρετής</td>
<td>(ν)τους __ καρετάς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>(ν)του __ καρετής</td>
<td>(ν)τους __ καρετάς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>pe/e __ καρετης</td>
<td>pe/e __ καρετής</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*A person who makes coffees.

3.3.4 Type D –γες

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>o __ συγγενής</td>
<td>οι __ συγγενείς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>(ν)του __ συγγενής</td>
<td>(ν)τους __ συγγενείς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>(ν)του __ συγγενής</td>
<td>(ν)τους __ συγγενείς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>pe/e __ συγγενης</td>
<td>pe/e __ συγγενής</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*relative
3.4.5 Type E –

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nominative</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ο</td>
<td>καβαλλάρης</td>
<td>οι</td>
<td>καβαλλάρες</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(ν)τον</td>
<td>καβαλλάρην</td>
<td>(ν)τους</td>
<td>καβαλλάρες</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Νομινιτικό</td>
<td>(ν)τον</td>
<td>Καβαλλάρην</td>
<td>(ν)τους</td>
<td>Καβαλλάρες</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Βοσκητικό</td>
<td>(ν)τον</td>
<td>Καβαλλάρην</td>
<td>(ν)τους</td>
<td>Καβαλλάρες</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Χορητικό</td>
<td>(ν)τον</td>
<td>Καβαλλάρην</td>
<td>(ν)τους</td>
<td>Καβαλλάρες</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Irregularities*

1. Τζύρης

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nominative</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ο</td>
<td>τζύρης</td>
<td>οι</td>
<td>τζύρες</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(ν)τον</td>
<td>τζύρην</td>
<td>(ν)τους</td>
<td>τζύρες</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Νομινιτικό</td>
<td>(ν)τον</td>
<td>Τζύρην</td>
<td>(ν)τους</td>
<td>Τζύρες</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Βοσκητικό</td>
<td>(ν)τον</td>
<td>Τζύρην</td>
<td>(ν)τους</td>
<td>Τζύρες</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Χορητικό</td>
<td>(ν)τον</td>
<td>Τζύρην</td>
<td>(ν)τους</td>
<td>Τζύρες</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. Names ending in –ης are formed according to their endings as above. However the names of Saints with an ending in –ης only have a singular declension and are the same as Τζύρης.

3.5 Fourth Declension

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nominative</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ο</td>
<td>παππούς</td>
<td>οι</td>
<td>παππούς</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(ν)τον</td>
<td>παππούν</td>
<td>(ν)τους</td>
<td>παππούς</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Νομινιτικό</td>
<td>(ν)τον</td>
<td>Παππούν</td>
<td>(ν)τους</td>
<td>Παππούς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Βοσκητικό</td>
<td>(ν)τον</td>
<td>Παππούν</td>
<td>(ν)τους</td>
<td>Παππούς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Χορητικό</td>
<td>(ν)τον</td>
<td>Παππούν</td>
<td>(ν)τους</td>
<td>Παππούς</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: The nouns βους (ox), νους (mind) have irregular plurals

Ο βους -> τα βόθκια
Ο νους -> τα μυαλά

3.6 Fifth Declension

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nominative</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ο</td>
<td>καφές</td>
<td>οι</td>
<td>καφές</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(ν)τον</td>
<td>καφέν</td>
<td>(ν)τους</td>
<td>καφές</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Νομινιτικό</td>
<td>(ν)τον</td>
<td>Καφέν</td>
<td>(ν)τους</td>
<td>Καφές</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Βοσκητικό</td>
<td>(ν)τον</td>
<td>Καφέν</td>
<td>(ν)τους</td>
<td>Καφές</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Χορητικό</td>
<td>(ν)τον</td>
<td>Καφέν</td>
<td>(ν)τους</td>
<td>Καφές</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Please pay attention to the shifts in the tone mark for each declension in all the examples. The noun declensions are not so difficult to learn and most often the article in each case gives a hint on how the ending should be since in Cypriot we strive for euphony.

3.7 Ασκήεις - Exercises

Please declense the following nouns in all the cases:

Ρατζιόλος
Πικράτης (Potato Seller)
Παπάς
Παταράς (Potato Seller)
Παπάς
Έμπορας
Τζισβές (Container used to make Coffee)
Πους
Πους
Πους
Πους
Πονηρός (Sneaky)
Γερμανός (German)
Τάτας (God father)
Καλαμιώνας (Reed field)
Περβολάρης (Farmer)
Συγγενής
Καφέτζης (Person who makes Coffee)
Αη Γιωρκής (Saint George)
CHAPTER 4: Nouns and Articles (3)

In this chapter will be exploring how various articles and cases change the endings of feminine nouns.

4.1 Feminine Nouns

Let’s take the feminine nouns according to their ending:

4.2 First Declension

4.2.1 Type A –α

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>η</td>
<td>της</td>
<td>την</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>(ν)της</td>
<td>την</td>
<td>την</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>(ν)της</td>
<td>την</td>
<td>την</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ρα/σ</td>
<td>την</td>
<td>την</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*της = Cypriot (Female)

Irregularities

1. κ/γγ + -εγ -> της + ες Πχ. Γιενέα (woman) -> γενέτης

2. The nouns νύχτα (night), ημέρα (day), ώρα (hour), θάλασσα (sea) have irregular forms in both singular and plural genitive.

3. The nouns τρίχα (string of hair), αμάξα (carriage) have irregular forms in plural genitive.

4. The word μάμα (mom) has the irregular vocative of άμμα. The word μαμά (mother) has the irregular vocative of μαμά.

4.2.2 Type B –α

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>η</td>
<td>μηλική</td>
<td>μηλική</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>(ν)της</td>
<td>της</td>
<td>της</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>(ν)της</td>
<td>της</td>
<td>της</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ρα/σ</td>
<td>της</td>
<td>της</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Apple tree

Irregularities

1. The nouns Τζουρά (Mrs), μαμά (mother), πυρά (heat), θαυμάτια (aunt), προθεσμία (mother in law), γιαγιά (grandmother), σ’λγα (thousand) and all their products are formed as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>η</td>
<td>γιαγιά</td>
<td>γιαγιά</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>(ν)της</td>
<td>της</td>
<td>της</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>(ν)της</td>
<td>της</td>
<td>της</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ρα/σ</td>
<td>της</td>
<td>της</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4.3 Second Declension

4.3.1 Type A –α

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>η</td>
<td>αρφή</td>
<td>αρφή</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>(ν)της</td>
<td>της</td>
<td>της</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>(ν)της</td>
<td>της</td>
<td>της</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ρα/σ</td>
<td>της</td>
<td>της</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*αρφή = sister

Irregularities

1. The nouns φωνή (voice, shout), τιμή (price), ψυχή (soul), φατζί (lentille), στραπή (lightning), ωρά (wrath), γιορτή (celebration, party)
4.3.2 Type Β –η

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Nominative</th>
<th>Article Singular</th>
<th>Article Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>(ν)η</td>
<td>μούττη</td>
<td>οι μούττες</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>(ν)της</td>
<td>μούττη</td>
<td>των μούττων</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Vocative

NOTE: η νιότη (sg) -> τα νιάτα (pl)

Irregularities

1. The nouns μούττη (nose), πάγνη (stable), λίτη (judgement, torture, trial, church mass, a fast) βράση (heat), κρυότη (coldness), νιότη (youth).

4.4 Third Declension

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Nominative</th>
<th>Article Singular</th>
<th>Article Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>(ν)η</td>
<td>στετέ</td>
<td>οι στετές</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>(ν)της</td>
<td>στετέ</td>
<td>των στετάων</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Vocative

4.5 Fourth Declension

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Nominative</th>
<th>Article Singular</th>
<th>Article Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>(ν)η</td>
<td>μαμμού</td>
<td>οι μαμμούες</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>(ν)της</td>
<td>μαμμού</td>
<td>των μαμμούων</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Vocative

Please pay attention to the shifts in the tone mark in all the examples which are more or less concrete for each declension of nouns for all genders. The noun declensions are not so difficult to learn and most often the article in each case gives a hint on how the ending should be since in Cypriot we strive for euphony.

4.6 Feminine Nouns in –ος.

There is a small number of nouns are feminine in gender but are formed as masculine nouns in Type Α –ος. Some examples are below.

4.7 Ασκήεις - Exercises

Please declense the following nouns in all the cases:

Νοσά
Δύναμη (Strength)
Χαρά (Joy)
Ψυσή
Κελλέ (head)
Φουκός (barbeque stove)
Καττού (Female cat)
Νότη
Αναρή (Type of Cheese)
Κοπέλα (Young woman)
Chapter 5: Nouns and Articles (4)

In this final chapter concerning Nouns and Articles we will be going over the noun endings in each case for Neuter nouns.

5.1 Neuter Nouns

Let's take the neuter nouns according to their ending:

5.2 First Declension

5.2.1 Type A –ιν

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>ἰν</td>
<td>θο</td>
<td>παραθύρα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>(ν) ἰν</td>
<td>θο</td>
<td>παραθύρα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>(ν) θο παραθύρακο θκια</td>
<td>(ν) θο παραθύρακο θκια</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ἰν παραθύρα</td>
<td>ἰν παραθύρα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*window

Irregularities
1. Κόπριν = Manure
   Του κοπρίκου, των κοπρίκων

5.2.2 Type B –ουίν

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>ουίν</td>
<td>θο</td>
<td>κοπελλούθκια</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>(ν) ουίν</td>
<td>θο</td>
<td>κοπελλούθκια</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>(ν) θο κοπελλούθκια</td>
<td>(ν) θο κοπελλούθκια</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ουίν κοπελλούθκια</td>
<td>ουίν κοπελλούθκια</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5.2.3 Type Τίν –τιν

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>τιν</td>
<td>θο</td>
<td>καττίν θκια</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>(ν) τιν</td>
<td>θο</td>
<td>καττίν θκια</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>(ν) θο καττίν θκια</td>
<td>(ν) θο καττίν θκια</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>τιν καττίν θκια</td>
<td>τιν καττίν θκια</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5.2.4 Type D –μίν

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>μίν</td>
<td>θο</td>
<td>παιξίμια</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>(ν) μίν</td>
<td>θο</td>
<td>παιξίμια</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>(ν) θο παιξίμια</td>
<td>(ν) θο παιξίμια</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>μίν παιξίμια</td>
<td>μίν παιξίμια</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*preoccupation/game

5.2.5 Type Ε –iv

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>ἐ ν</td>
<td>θο</td>
<td>βρατζά</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>(ν) ἐ ν</td>
<td>θο</td>
<td>βρατζά</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>(ν) θο βρατζά</td>
<td>(ν) θο βρατζά</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ἐ ν βρατζά</td>
<td>ἐ ν βρατζά</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Speedo/Boxer briefs

Irregularities
1. Το καρφίν -> τα καρφίκια (nail)
2. -ζιν -> -ζίκα, -ζί

Example
Το μαχαζίν -> των μαχαζιών

5.2.6 Type F –λίν/λίν

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>λίν</td>
<td>θο</td>
<td>βρατζά</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>(ν) λίν</td>
<td>θο</td>
<td>βρατζά</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>(ν) θο βρατζά</td>
<td>(ν) θο βρατζά</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>λίν βρατζά</td>
<td>λίν βρατζά</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*preoccupation/game

Irregularities
1. Το καρφίν -> τα καρφίκια (nail)
2. -ζιν -> -ζίκα, -ζί

Example
Το μαχαζίν -> των μαχαζιών
5.3 Second Declension

5.3.1 Type A –ον

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>οραν καλαύν</td>
<td>οραν καλαύν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>ντο χαλαν</td>
<td>ντο χαλαν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>ντο χαλανού</td>
<td>ντο χαλανού</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ντο/κ χαλαν καλαύν</td>
<td>ντο/κ χαλαν καλαύν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*orange

5.3.2 Type A –ον

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>ος ως</td>
<td>ος ως</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>ως ντο χαλαν</td>
<td>ως ντο χαλαν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>ως ντο χαλανού</td>
<td>ως ντο χαλανού</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ως/κ χαλαν καλαύν</td>
<td>ως/κ χαλαν καλαύν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Irregularities:
1. ήπενον (decent), μίλλον (future), αριστον (rightful, normal limit, that which must be done) do not have plural forms.

5.3.3 Type B –ον

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>ον καλαύν</td>
<td>ον καλαύν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>ντο χαλαν</td>
<td>ντο χαλαν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>ντο χαλανού</td>
<td>ντο χαλανού</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ντο/κ χαλαν καλαύν</td>
<td>ντο/κ χαλαν καλαύν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Tree

5.4 Third Declension

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>άνα χαλαύν</td>
<td>άνα χαλαύν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>ντο μέρος</td>
<td>ντο μέρος</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>ντο χαλαμά</td>
<td>ντο χαλαμά</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ντο/κ χαλαμά καλαύν</td>
<td>ντο/κ χαλαμά καλαύν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*swelling

5.5 Fourth Declension

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>άνα χαλαύν</td>
<td>άνα χαλαύν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>ντο μέρος</td>
<td>ντο μέρος</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>ντο χαλαμά</td>
<td>ντο χαλαμά</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ντο/κ χαλαμά καλαύν</td>
<td>ντο/κ χαλαμά καλαύν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* μου is another irregular ending for the word in the genitive.

Note: Nouns whose ending is –ον but are of a Neuter gender such as κρίς (meat), ὁλος (salt) are form in the same way as those ending in –ος. Other words formed in the same way are καθεσπίαξος (regime) and γεγονός (fact) which is irregular.

5.6 Fifth Declension

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>μέρος</td>
<td>μέρος</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>ντο μέρος</td>
<td>ντο μέρος</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>ντο μέρους</td>
<td>ντο μέρους</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ντο/κ μέρος καλαύν</td>
<td>ντο/κ μέρος καλαύν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*toilet

Irregularities
1. Locations ending in –ος do not have a plural and experience a shift of the stress mark to the next syllable in the genitive.

Το Τροόδος -> του Τροόδους (Troodos Mountain)

2. Ρχός (debt), σ’ός (shadow), βιός (life) do not have plurals.

3. Σ’έλος (lip) in the genitive plural is των σ’έλιων

Please pay attention to the shifts in the tone mark which are more or less concrete for each declension of nouns for all genders. The noun declensions are not so difficult to learn and most often the article in each case gives a hint on how the ending should be since in Cypriot we strive for euphony.

5.7 Irregular Nouns

The following nouns present declension for cases and plural forms which does not allow us to classify them in any category.

5.7.1. Nouns which have an ending in –ος but are feminine. These are mostly the name of cities such as η Πάφος (Paphos) because the word for city in Cypriot is feminine. Others include το δρόσος (the cooling), το σ’έπος (the protection/roof), το σ’ός (the shadow), η οδός (the street), θύκιμετρος (diameter).

5.7.2 λάς (people), φάς (food), χάς (chaos) do not have plural or change ending in all cases.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Noun</th>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Nominative</th>
<th>Accusative</th>
<th>Genitive</th>
<th>Vocative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>τα αγκάλα</td>
<td>τα</td>
<td>τα</td>
<td>των</td>
<td>των</td>
<td>των</td>
<td>των</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τα γειραθκιά</td>
<td>τα</td>
<td>τα</td>
<td>των</td>
<td>των</td>
<td>των</td>
<td>των</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τα προπόνια</td>
<td>τα</td>
<td>τα</td>
<td>των</td>
<td>των</td>
<td>των</td>
<td>των</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>το γεγονός</td>
<td>το</td>
<td>τα</td>
<td>των</td>
<td>των</td>
<td>των</td>
<td>των</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5.7.3 τα αγκάλα = embrace

5.7.4 τα γειραθκιά = old age

5.7.5 τα προπόνια = prelabour pain

5.7.6 το γεγονός = event

To ανακοινωθέν = the announcement is also formed in the same way.

5.8 Words of foreign Origin

Most words of foreign origin are neuter in gender in Cypriot and do not take any endings whatsoever in both numbers and all cases. Some words which in their original form end in masculine or feminine endings also take a gender according to their ending and are formed appropriately.

Examples

το σάντουιτσ – the sandwich
η πίτσα – the pizza

5.9 Ασκήεις - Exercises

Please declense the following Neuter Nouns for each case:

Σκαμνίν (Stool)
Αφκόν
Πλύμμαν
Ποσκόλλιον (Anything that entertains you and at the same time keeps you distracted from worrying/doing something else!)
Καμίνιν (Heat/it's hot)
Βάψιμον (paint job)
Κριάς
Τζαμίν
Φταίσιμον (blame)
Κλάμαν (crying)
Chapter 6: Demonstrative Pronouns

This will be the chapter in which we shall be covering the demonstrative pronouns, pronouns referring to quality and quantity.

6.1 Demonstratives of closeness

(this, these, to this/them, of this/them)

Masculine

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nominative</th>
<th>Accusative</th>
<th>Genitive</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Τούτος</td>
<td>τούτον</td>
<td>τούτου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τζ'είνος</td>
<td>τζ'είνον</td>
<td>τζ'είνου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτο</td>
<td>τούτον</td>
<td>τούτου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τζ'είνος</td>
<td>τζ'είνον</td>
<td>τζ'είνου</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Feminine

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nominative</th>
<th>Accusative</th>
<th>Genitive</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Τούτη</td>
<td>τούτην</td>
<td>τούτης</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τζ'είνη</td>
<td>τζ'είνην</td>
<td>τζ'είνης</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτη</td>
<td>τούτην</td>
<td>τούτης</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τζ'είνη</td>
<td>τζ'είνην</td>
<td>τζ'είνης</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Neuter

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nominative</th>
<th>Accusative</th>
<th>Genitive</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Τούτον</td>
<td>τούτον</td>
<td>τούτου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τζ'είνον</td>
<td>τζ'είνον</td>
<td>τζ'είνου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτόν</td>
<td>τούτον</td>
<td>τούτου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τζ'είνον</td>
<td>τζ'είνον</td>
<td>τζ'είνου</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

6.2 Demonstratives of distance

(that, those, to that/those, of that/those)

Masculine

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nominative</th>
<th>Accusative</th>
<th>Genitive</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Τζ'είνος</td>
<td>τζ'είνον</td>
<td>τζ'είνου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτον</td>
<td>τούτον</td>
<td>τούτου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τζ'είνον</td>
<td>τζ'είνον</td>
<td>τζ'είνου</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Feminine

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nominative</th>
<th>Accusative</th>
<th>Genitive</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Τζ'είνη</td>
<td>τζ'είνην</td>
<td>τζ'είνης</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτη</td>
<td>τούτην</td>
<td>τούτης</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τζ'είνη</td>
<td>τζ'είνην</td>
<td>τζ'είνης</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Neuter

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nominative</th>
<th>Accusative</th>
<th>Genitive</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Τζ'είνον</td>
<td>τζ'είνον</td>
<td>τζ'είνου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτον</td>
<td>τούτον</td>
<td>τούτου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τζ'είνον</td>
<td>τζ'είνον</td>
<td>τζ'είνου</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

6.3 Rules

As you have noticed there are two versions of pronouns for the Accusative and Genitive case. The rule is simple:

1) If the demonstrative pronoun is followed by an adjective then the demonstrative pronoun without the article is used, therefore τούτον τούτον etc. However if there is no adjective following the first set of pronouns is used, thus τούτον τούτον τον τους τούτους etc. The rule is NOT strict since it's a part of the rhyming and homophony in Cypriot and people use it interchangeably.

2) Nouns are preceded by their articles in the corresponding case.

Without an adjective

Τούτος ο άθρωπος – this man
Τζ'είνος τες κοτζακάρες – those old ladies
Τούτον το πράμαν – this thing

With an adjective

Τούτον καλού του άθρωπος – of this good man
Τζ'είνον καλού των κοτζακάρεων – of those good old ladies
Τούτον καλόν το πράμαν – this good thing

6.4 Τέθκοιος/ο/ο = Such (a)/this or that kind of (a)

Masculine

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nominative</th>
<th>Accusative</th>
<th>Genitive</th>
<th>Nominative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Τέθκοιος</td>
<td>τέθκοιον</td>
<td>τέθκοιου</td>
<td>τέθκοιοι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τζ'είνα</td>
<td>τζ'είναν</td>
<td>τζ'είναντα</td>
<td>τζ'είναν των</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Feminine

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nominative</th>
<th>Accusative</th>
<th>Genitive</th>
<th>Nominative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Τέθκοιος</td>
<td>τέθκοιον</td>
<td>τέθκοιου</td>
<td>τέθκοιοι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τζ'είνα</td>
<td>τζ'είναν</td>
<td>τζ'είναντα</td>
<td>τζ'είναν των</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

6.5 ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΟΣ/Η/ΟΝ = So much/many

Masculine
Nominative__ Accusative___ Genitive___
ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΟΣ___ ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΟΝ___ ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΟΥ
ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΟΙ___ ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΟΙ___ ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΩΝ

Feminine
Nominative__ Accusative___ Genitive___
ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΗ___ ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΗΝ___ ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΗΣ
ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΕΣ___ ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΕΣ___ ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΩΝ

Neuter
Nominative__ Accusative___ Genitive___
ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΟΝ___ ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΟΝ___ ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΟΥ
ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΑ___ ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΑ___ ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΩΝ

Examples
ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΕΣ γενέτζες – So many women
ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΟ ιππολούθκια – So many children
ΕΤΕΣΑΥΤΟ οδηγοί – So many men

6.6 Rules II

The only rule concerning this type of pronouns is that along with the verb 'to be' they are preceded by the definite article declined in the appropriate case and number. More on this later when we learn go into verbs.

6.7 ΑΣΚΗΕΙΣ – Exercises

Translate the following sentences in Cypriot:

These stools - ?
Of that egg - ?
Those paint jobs - ?
That meat - ?
Of that man - ?
Of this woman - ?
To those children - ?
Of these female cousins - ?
To This father - ?
To These old women - ?
So many stools - ?
Such an egg - ?
This kind of paint jobs - ?
So much meat - ?
That kind of a man - ?
This kind of a woman - ?
So many children - ?
So many cousins - ?
Such a father - ?
So many women - ?
Chapter 7: Personal Pronouns

What we will be covering in this chapter are personal pronouns in all cases. Take note that there two forms for pronoun, a strong and weak for each case.

Personal Pronouns

7.1 SINGULAR:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>First Person*</th>
<th>Second Person**</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>strong</td>
<td>weak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>ἐγώ</td>
<td>εσώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>ἐμέ</td>
<td>μέ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>ἐμέ</td>
<td>μου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>εσού</td>
<td>εσό</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*English: I, me, to me.
**English: you, you, to you, you.

7.2 SINGULAR:

Third Person

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Strong</th>
<th>Masc*</th>
<th>Fem**</th>
<th>Neut***</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>τούτος</td>
<td>τούτη</td>
<td>τούτα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>τούτου</td>
<td>τούτην</td>
<td>τούταν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>τούτου</td>
<td>τούτης</td>
<td>τούτος</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ἐτού</td>
<td>ἐτεύ</td>
<td>ἐταύ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*English: he, him, to him, here/there he is!
**English: she, her, to her, here/there she is!
***English: it, it, to it, here/there it is!

7.3 SINGULAR:

Third Person

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Weak</th>
<th>Masc</th>
<th>Fem</th>
<th>Neut</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>τούς</td>
<td>τες</td>
<td>τα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>τούτους</td>
<td>τούτες</td>
<td>τούτα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>τούτων</td>
<td>τούτων</td>
<td>τούτων</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ἐτού</td>
<td>ἐτεύ</td>
<td>ἐταύ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*English: they, them, to them, here/there they are!

7.4 PLURAL:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>First Person*</th>
<th>Second Person*</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>strong</td>
<td>weak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>ἐμείς</td>
<td>εσείς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>εμάς</td>
<td>μάς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>εμάς</td>
<td>μας</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>εμέις</td>
<td>εσείς</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*English: we, us, to us, we/us
**English: you, you, to you, you.

7.5 PLURAL:

Third Person*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Strong</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>τούτους</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>τούτων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>τούτων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ἐτού</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

7.6 PLURAL:

Third Person*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Weak</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nominative</td>
<td>τούς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative</td>
<td>τούτους</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>τούτων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocative</td>
<td>ἐτού</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*English: they, them, to them, here/there they are!
The list above might seem overwhelming and difficult but do not let its appearance deceive you. For the first and second person the pronouns for accusative and genitive are the same for both strong and weak forms and the weak form of the third person is almost the same as the definite articles.

7.7 Periphrastic Personal Pronouns

Cypriot in addition to the above personal pronouns also has periphrastic personal pronouns which at the same time can also act as relative pronouns. These are:

7.7.1 Periphrastic Accusative/Genitive Pronouns

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Plural</th>
<th>Singular</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Για λλόου μου</td>
<td>Για λλόου μας</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Για λλόου σου</td>
<td>Για λλόου τους</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Για λλόου του</td>
<td>Για λλόου τους</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Για λλόου της</td>
<td>Για λλόου τους</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Pronouns above can be used for non-emphatic Personal pronouns in the Accusative and Genitive.

7.7.2 Periphrastic Possessive Pronouns

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Plural</th>
<th>Singular</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Δικόν/η/ον μου</td>
<td>Δικόν μας</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Δικόν/η/ον σου</td>
<td>Δικόν σας</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Δικόν/η/ον του</td>
<td>Δικόν τους</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Δικόν/η/ον της</td>
<td>Δικόν τους</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Δικά του</td>
<td>Δικόν τους</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

These pronouns are used emphatically as Possesive pronouns.

7.7.3 Rules

1) Strong personal pronouns in the Nominative are placed before the verb but are almost always omitted
2) Weak forms are used always with a verb, they never stand alone.
3) Strong Personal pronouns are always put after the verb.
4) Weak personal pronouns are placed after the verb is the Present, Imperfect Tense and Imperative but before the verb in any other tense or negation.
5) Strong forms of pronouns for each case are used for emphasis.

Examples

Διά μου = He gives me
Διά μου το = He gives it to me
Διά μου το εμέν(αν) = He gives it to ME
Εν μου διά = He does not give me
Εν μου το διά = He does not give it to me
Εν μου το διά εμέν(αν) = He does not give to ME
Chapter 8: The verbs ‘to be’ and ‘to have’

Verbs in Cypriot are always given in the first person singular since there is no indefinite form as in other languages like Spanish or English which is in one way an advantage because you learn fewer forms of verbs and when you learn a verb you automatically learn how to conjugate it in the first person singular of the present tense and present continuous. The verbs are conjugated below in the Present Tense; however the Present Tense and the Present Continuous are identical in Cypriot.

8.1 The Verb ‘to be’ in Cypriot is ‘είμαι’ which always takes the Nominative case.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Εγιώνι (εί)(μαι)</td>
<td>I am</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εσούνι (εί)(σαι)</td>
<td>You are</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτος (έμει)</td>
<td>He is</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτη (έμει)</td>
<td>She is</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτον (έμει)</td>
<td>It is</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* When used at the start or the sentence without a personal pronoun είμαι and είσαι are used. When used with personal pronouns μαί and σαί are used.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Εμείς (έμαστι)</td>
<td>We are</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εσείς (έσαστι)</td>
<td>You have</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτοι (έσαστι)</td>
<td>They have</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτες (έσαστι)</td>
<td>They have</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτα (έσαστι)</td>
<td>They have</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note

Εν + ζ, χ, ψ -> έ + ζ, χ, ψ
Εν + γ, π -> έ + γκ, μπ
Εν + 3 consonants -> έ + 3 consonants

8.2 The Verb ‘to have’ in Cypriot is ‘έχω’ which always takes Accusative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Εγιώνι (έχω)</td>
<td>I have</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εσούνι (έσας)</td>
<td>You have</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτος (έχουσι)</td>
<td>He has</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτη (έχουσι)</td>
<td>She has</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτον (έχουσι)</td>
<td>It has</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note

1. In Cypriot verbs are usually used without the personal pronouns because the verb ending implies the number and personal pronoun itself.
2. In Cypriot the Present Tense and the Present Continuous are identical.
   (Εγίωνι) έχω = I have/I’m having

8.3 Negation

Negation in Cypriot is pretty straightforward. You simply place the negation particle ‘εν’ before the verb.

Εν είμαι
I am not.
Εν έχω
I do not have.

Notes

1. Please note the difference of the tone mark between ‘έν’ and ‘εν’ to differentiate between ‘is’ and ‘do not’.
2. When the verb starts with any consonant 'ν' adds 'ι' as a prefix to the verb.
   -> If it starts with a 'ν' then it adds a 'ι' as a prefix.
    -> If it starts with a 'κ' then it adds a 'γ' as a prefix.

Examples

Ξέρω vs Έν ιξέρω.
I know vs I do not know

Πικάννω vs Έν μπικάννω.
I get vs I do not get

Καταλάβω vs Έν γκαταλάβω.
I understand vs I do not understand

Emphatic Negation

Greek Cypriot also has an emphatic negation in which the negation is emphasized and given a stronger effect. This is done with the particle 'έντζ' or 'έντζαι'.

Examples

Έν ιξέρω vs Έντζαι ξέρω.
I do not know vs I really do not know.

Έν μπικάννω vs Έντζαι πικάννω.
I do not get vs I really do not get.

Έν γκαταλάβω vs Έντζαι καταλάβω.
I do not understand vs I really do not understand.

8.4 Word Order

The topic of Word order in Cypriot calls for an extensive explanation. Cypriot has borrowed the flexibility of Word Order from Ancient Greek giving it a total of SIX Word orders with different effect! These are:

1. Subject + Verb + Object
   Ο λας έναι δυνατός.
   This is the single most common word order in Cypriot. It can be characterized as a statively neutral word order.

2. Subject + Object + Verb
   Ο λας δυνατός έναι.
   In this word order the emphasis is placed on the object, therefore if someone says this phrase he is emphasising that 'that man is has the EGG'.

3. Verb + Subject + Object
   Έναι ο λας δυνατός.
   This is another statively neutral word order but is also most commonly used to phrase neutral questions! Therefore:
   Έναι ο λας δυνατός;
   Does he have the egg?

4. Verb + Object + Subject
   Έναι δυνατός ο λας.
   This is the 3rd statively neutral word order.

5. Object + Verb + Subject
   Δυνατός έναι ο λας.
   In this word order the emphasis is placed on the subject, therefore if someone says this phrase he is emphasising that 'it is that MAN who has the egg'. Please note the use of the neuter personal pronoun. It can also be used to form questions with an emphasis on the subject.

6. Object + Subject + Verb
   Δυνατός ο λας έναι.
In this word order the emphasis is placed on the verb, therefore if someone says this phrase he is emphasising that 'it is the nation who ACTUALLY IS strong'.

8.5 Ασκήσεις – Exercises

Translate the following sentences in Cypriot with the normal SVO word order:

You have stools - ?
I have an egg - ?
They are paint jobs - ?
This is meat - ?
That is a man - ?
He has a woman - ?
You(plural) have children - ?
Those are cousins - ?
You are a father - ?
We are women - ?
Chapter 9: Relative and Interrogative Pronouns

9.1 Relative pronouns
Relative pronouns are pronouns which refer to nouns without mentioning them and can connect sentences.

For example
It was not Jack WHO did this.
I invited to the party friends WHOSE parents could bring them over.

9.1.1 Όποιος, -α, ον / Ὄγοιος, -α, -ον = whoever
This pronoun is used mainly at the start of the sentence but can also be used as a conjunction. It is inflected for all genders and for the plural accordingly. In Cyprus its plural forms are used most frequently.

Όποιος έχει ρύθμια όν εχόμενος.
Whoever has money is rich.

Έν τοίχοις ὅποιας έχουν ρύθμια.
Lit. They are rich whoever have money.

9.1.2 Απού = whoever
This pronoun is used mainly at the start of the sentence but can also be used as a conjunction. However it is not inflected for genders and cannot be used for the plural! It is the preferred relative pronoun by Cypriots for the singular when expressing ‘whoever’.

Απού έχει ρύθμια εν εχούμενος.
Whoever has money is rich.

Απού έχει ρύθμια εν εχούμενη.
Whoever (woman) has money is rich.

9.1.3 Όποιος, -α, -ον / Ὄγοιος, -α, -ον = who/that
The pronoun above has inflections for both genders and for the plural like the first one. It is used mostly in combination with prepositions.

Τζέινος ο οποίος έχει ρύθμια.
That (man) who has money.

Τζέινης οι οποίες έχουν ρύθμια.
Those (women) who have money.

Έναι μιτά των αθρώπους με τους οποίους εν είμαι.
She is with the people with whom I am not.

Μιτά (+genitive) = with
με (+accusative) = with

9.1.4 Πον = who/that
The above pronoun does not have any inflections which means that it can be used for all genders and numbers. It is used mostly when the relative pronoun ‘who/that’ needs no preposition.

Τζέινος η ζέινος ρύθμια.
That (man) who has money.

Τζέινης η ζέινης ρύθμια.
Those (women) who have money.

This pronoun has one peculiarity when it comes to using it with the verb ‘to be’ since it takes the contracted form of the verb in all tenses.

Πο κοι, σει, πον, η μαστιν, η μαστιν, ιν,
That I’m, that you’re, that he’s/she’s/it’s, that we’re, that you’re, that they’re.

9.1.5 Κάπκοιος, -α, -ον = someone/somebody
This pronoun is used mainly at the start of the sentence but can also be used as a conjunction. It is inflected for all genders and for the plural accordingly.

Κάπκοιος η ζάκεσι ρύθμια εν εχόμενος.
Someone who has money is rich.

Έν εχούμενος κάπκοιος έχουν ρύθμια.
Lit. They are rich (women) some people who have money.
9.1.6 (ο) καθένας/Καθανάς (η) καθεμιά, (το) καθέναν/καθάναν = every single one/noun or everyone

This pronoun is used mainly at the start of the sentence but can also be used as a conjunction. It is inflected for all genders and for the plural accordingly. On its own it means ‘every single one’ but when it is used with the appropriate article for its gender then its meaning changes to everyone and it is usually accompanied with that, therefore Everyone that.

Ο καθένας/Καθανάς έστι τρίλγη.
Everyone has money.

Το καθέναν εν κριβόν.
Every single one here is expensive.

Ο καθένας είναι καλός.
Everyone is nice.

Η καθεμιά έστι πολλό πράματα.
Everyone (woman) has a lot of things.

9.1.7 Πασανάς, πασαμιά, πασάναν = everyone/every

This pronoun is also used mainly at the start of the sentence but can also be used as a conjunction. It is inflected for all genders but it does not have a plural form.

Πασανάς πο έστι κοπελλούθκιο εν ευτιχισμένος.
Everyone that has children is happy.

Πασαμιά πο έν όμορφη έστι πολλούς εραστές.
Every one (woman) who is pretty has many lovers.

Πασάναν έστι μόναν τζ τζέρη.
Everyone (neuter) has a mother and a father.

9.1.8 Κάθε κάθα κάθε = every + noun

This pronoun is also used with a noun meaning every. It is inflected for all genders but it does not have a plural form.

Κάθε γυνάκι εστι...
Every man is...

Κάθα γυνάκι εστι...
Every woman is...

Κάθε κοπελλούιν εστι...
Every child is...

9.1.9 Άλλος –η, -ον = other/another/someone else

Έν άλλος παπάς.
It's another father/priest.

Έν άλλη γυνάκα.
It's another woman.

Άλλος έστι τρίλγη τζ άλλος έν εχούμενος.
Someone else has money and someone else is rich.

9.1.10 Αλλόνας, αλλόνεις, αλλομιά, αλλόναν = another one

This pronoun is also used with a noun meaning another one. It is inflected for all genders, cases but it does not have a plural form.

Αλλόνας έστι κρίσι.
Another one has meat.

Αλλομιά έστι κοπελλούθκια.
Another (woman) has children.

Έστι αφικά αλλόναν.
Lit. It has ears another one.

9.1.11 Ούλλος -η, -ον = all

This pronoun is quite straightforward. It is inflected for all genders, cases and numbers.

Έστι ο ούλλον
He has it all.

Εν ούλλος
It’s all.

Kάπκοιος άλλος έστειλε όλον το κριός.
Somebody else has all the meat.

9.1.12 Ότι, Οτιδίποτε(ς) = whatever

This is pronoun is quite straightforward but it is not inflected at all for genders, cases or numbers.

Ότι θέλεις έχω το.
Whatever you want I have it.

Οτιδίποτε εν τούτον.
Whatever this is

Έστεις ότι θέλεις
You have whatever he wants.

9.1.13 Τίποτες/τίποτες/κουτσοτ’ίν = Nothing/anything

This pronoun is very simple to use. It’s never inflected for neither gender nor case nor number. It can be placed at all places in a sentence.

Εν χέλα τίποτες/κουτσοτ’ίν
I don’t want anything.

Έστεις τίποτες να φάμεν;
Is there anything to eat?

Τίποτε εν έστεις.
There is nothing.

9.1.14 Κάπου = Somewhere

This is pronoun is also quite straightforward since it is not inflected at all for genders, cases or numbers. Note that when the word is placed at the start of the sentence you imply that you do not know where however if you place it at the end of the sentence you are implying that you know the location but you are reluctant to reveal where and thus you are trying to be vague.

Κάπου έναι
He is somewhere.

Επίκαπου
He went somewhere (where exactly you rather not say)

9.1.15 Κάπκοιος = Someone

This is pronoun is also quite straightforward. Note that it is inflected for all genders, cases and numbers. Note that when the word is placed at the start of the sentence you imply that you do not know who however if you place it at the end of the sentence you are implying that you know the person but you are reluctant to reveal it and thus you are trying to be vague.

Κάπκοιος έν στήν πόρταν
Someone is at the door.

Έστεις το κάπκοιος.
Someone has it. (who exactly you rather not say)

9.1.16 Μαγκόνας, μαγκομιά, μαγκόν = None, no one

This pronoun is very simple. It is emphatic in its meaning and it is always used at the start of the sentence. It is inflected for the accusative. Almost never for the genitive and vocative. Due to its meaning there is no plural. For the corresponding pronoun for these cases look at the pronoun in 9.1.16.

Μαγκόνας εν ήρτεν να με δεί.
No one came to see me.

Μαγκομιά γενίκα έν ομορφότερη μου.
No woman is more beautiful than me.

9.1.17 Κανένας, καμιά, κανέναν = Nobody, no thing ALSO Anyone, any (thing)

This set of pronouns is also very straightforward in its usage. It can be used at all places in a sentence and is inflected for all cases but has no plural due to its meaning and nature.

Ανάπο ονάνας?
Does anybody love you?

Κανένας εν με ασάπο/Εν με ασάπο κανέας
Nobody loves me.
Έσείς κανέναν ψουμίν να φάμεν;
Is there bread to eat?

9.2 Interrogative Pronouns

These are pronouns used to make questions. This is a list of the Cypriot interrogative pronouns.

9.2.1A Ἠντα = what

This interrogative pronoun is used in combination with nouns. Therefore Ἠντα + noun. Never with verbs!

隳τα πρόμαν εν τούτον?
What thing is this?

隳τα φαίν ἐσεί?
What food is there?

Irregularities

The only verb that Ἠντα is used with 'κάμνω' which means 'to do'. However 'κάμνω' with Ἠντα forms the single most common phrase in Cypriot:

隳τα κάμνεις?
How do you do?/How are you?

9.2.1B Ἑντα = Why

When this interrogative pronoun is used with personal pronouns it’s meaning becomes 'why'

Ĵντα τον δέρνεις?
Why are you hitting him?

 cname το τραβάς?
Why are dragging it?

9.2.1C Ἑνταμπο = what

This interrogative pronoun is used in combination with verbs. Therefore ἤντα + verb. Never with nouns!

隳ταμπο κάμνεις τζαμαί?
What are you doing there?

隳ταμπο ἐσεί τούτος?
What's wrong with him?/What does he have?

9.2.2 Ἑνταλοης = how

The use of this pronoun is very straightforward and with no specific rules.

隳ταλοης ἐπείς?
How did you go?

隳ταλοης το ἐκάμες?
How did you do it?

9.2.3 Πούμπου/που (τοποθεσία) = where

The use of this pronoun is also very simple.

Που επήες?
Where did you go?
Πούμπου μειάςκες?
Where do you live?

9.2.4 Πόθθεν, Πόττεν = where from
Πόθθεν/Πόττεν είσαι?
Where are you from?
Πόθθεν/Πόττεν ήρτες?
Where did you come from?

9.2.5 Πκοιός, -α, -ον = who
Another straightforward pronoun which is inflected for both gender and number.
Πκοιά είσαι?
Who is she?
Πκοιός το έκαμεν?
Who did it?

9.2.6 Α Μιτά πκοιού, -ας, -ου = with whom + Genitive
Μιτά πκοιόυ επήεν?
With whom (male) did he/she/it go?
Μιτά πκοιάς ήρτεν?
With whom (female) did he/she/it come?

9.2.6Β Με πκοιόν, -άν, -όν = with whom + Accusative
Με πκοιόν ήρτεν?
With whom (male) did he/she/it come?
Με πκοιάν επήεν?
With whom (female) did he/she/it go?

9.2.7 Τίνος = whose
The use of this pronoun is simple since it is not inflected for gender, case and number.
Τίνος έναι?
Whose is it?
Τίνος ώ τούντο κάρρον?
Whose car is this?

9.2.8 Πκοιού, -άς, -ού, -οιών = whose
Πκοιού έναι?
Whose (male) is it?
Πκοιός έν τούντο κάρρον?
Whose (female) car is this?

9.2.9 Πόσος, -η, -ον = how much/how many
The use of this pronoun is simple but it is inflected for gender, case and number like the one above. When used with the verb 'κάμνω' it means how much it is.
Πόσα κάμνει?
How much is it?
Πόσα ρίλα για?
How much money does he/she/it have?
Πόσα κάρρα για?
How many cars does he/she/it have?

9.2.10 Γιάντα/γιατί = why
Γιάντα επήες τζαμάι?
Why did you go there?
Γιατί το έπες;
Why do you have it?

Γιατί έντζαμι?

Why is he/she/it there?

9.2.11 Πότες/πότε = When

The use of this last interrogative pronoun is very simple. It is inflected for number, gender or case.

Πότες έσις;

When do you have?

Πότε έναν;

When is it?

9.3 Ασκήεις – Exercises

Translate the following sentences into Cypriot:

Whoever has money is rich
She is with the people with whom I am not.
That (man) who has money.
Someone who has money is rich.
Every single one here is expensive.
Everyone (neuter) has a mother and a father.
Every child is good.
It’s another woman.
Another one has meat.
Somebody else has all the meat.
You have whatever he wants.
What thing is this?
Why are they dragging it?
What's wrong with him?/What does he have?
What is it?
Where do you live?
Where are you from?
Who is she?
With whom (female) is he/she/it?
Whose is it?
How much is it?
Why do you have it?
Do you have anything?
When is it?
Nothing is cheaper.
Is anyone better?
Do you have any bread?
I don’t have anything.
Chapter 10: Adjectives

In this chapter we shall be covering adjectives whose endings are inflected for both number and case.

I am sure that you are starting to feel a bit overwhelmed with endings but the big surprise is that you already know them if you studied the noun endings well enough! All the endings are the same as standard nouns and therefore adjectives take a declension the same way as the nouns are according to their ending.

10.1 Adjective endings

10.1.1 Male adjective endings: -ος, -ης, -ύς, -ας

Λογισμένος = engaged
Ακριβής = accurate
Μακρύς = tall
Σειλάς = someone who has big lips

10.1.2 Female: -α, –η, -έ

Καθαρή = clean
Ωραία = beautiful
Σειλέ = a woman with big lips
Άσπρη = white

10.1.3 Neuter: -ον, -ύν

Αλαφρόν = light
Γλυτζ’ύν = sweet
Πλατύν = wide
Κακόν = bad

Examples

Έχω μιάν λογισμένην αρφήν = I have an engaged sister
Έστε τουντες κατζές γιαγιάες = You have these bad grandmothers
Τζείντα πασά πράματα = Those fat/thick things.

10.2 Adjectival Gender Change

1. All the adjectives above are changed into from the masculine to the female and neuter by dropping the masculine ending and then by simply adding the endings for female or neuter.

Masc. -> Fem -> Neuter

10.2.1 –ος -> –η -> -όν

Φερειπέν (for example)

Καθαρός -> Καθαρή -> Καθαρόν (Clean)
Όμορφος -> Όμορφη -> Όμορφον (handsome/beautiful)

When the adjective implies a disease the conversion is:

Κουτσός -> κουτσάρα -> κουτσάρικο

Others: κουφός (deaf), πελλός (crazy), στραός (blinded), κομμένος (cut), λαομένος (frightened), αππομένος (worked up)

10.2.2 –ης -> –ίσσα -> –ίσσα

Φερειπέν

Μαννάβης -> κασάπαινα -> κασάπαινα (butcher)

Others: Μαννάβης (grocer), μάειρος (cook), μαντζίπας (baker), μπακκάλης (grocer), περβολάρης (farmer), ράφτης (tailor), φουαρτάς (spender), φουαρτάς (spender), φουαρτάς (spender), φουαρτάς (spender)

Irregularities

The nouns below are rather irregular and should be learned sepereately as vocabulary. They have no Neuter forms!

Κασάπης (butcher) -> κασάπαινα

Others: Μαννάβης (grocer), μάειρος (cook), μαντζίπας (baker), μπακκάλης (grocer), περβολάρης (farmer), ράφτης (tailor), φουαρτάς (spender), φουαρτάς (spender), φουαρτάς (spender), φουαρτάς (spender)

Αρκάτης (worker) -> αρκατίνα

Others: ατζάμής (clumsy), καβετζής (café owner), προξενιτής (match maker), τραουιστής (singer), ττετρακής (addicted to smoking and drinking), φουαρτάς (spender), φουαρτάς (spender), φουαρτάς (spender)
10.2.3 -ύς -> -ιά -> -ύν

Φερειπείν
Πασύς -> Πασά -> Πασάν (fat/thick)
Γλυτζύς -> Γλυτζά -> Γλυτζάν (sweet)

Irregularities
1. Πολλύς -> Πολλή -> Πολλύν (a lot)
2. Κ/Σ + ια/η -> ια/η + α/η
Τύς + α/η -> Τυκα/η

10.2.4A -ας -> -ισσα -> -ικον

Σ’ίσκας -> Σ’ίσκας -> Σ’ίσκας (weak, skinny)
Ποφάισσα -> Ποφάισσα -> Ποφάισσα (gourmant)

10.2.4B -ας -> -ε -> -ετικον

If the adjective refers to a body part then the change of gender is different.

Α – ας -> -ε -> -ετικον

10.3 Adjectival Change into Nouns

In Cypriot adjectives can act as normal nouns simply by using the definite and indefinite articles and moreover they are declensed in the same way as the nouns with the same ending.

Examples:
Ο λογιασμένος = the engaged one (male)
Ο πασής = the fat one (male)
Η κατζά = the bad one (female)
Η λογιασμένη = the engaged one (female)
Το χωρκάτικον = the village one (neuter)

10.4 Diminutives

Diminutives are noun endings which are attached to nouns and adjectival nouns to emphasise on how small or cute they are. The diminutives are a characteristic of the Cypriot language which has no really English equivalent because the English one has been out of use for centuries now.

10.4.1 -ούης, -ούα, -ούιν/ικον

The above suffixes are attached to almost all nouns of all endings. Notice that the tone mark is shifted to the suffix.

Σ’ειλούιν (little person with big lips)
Σ’υλλούιν (puppy)
Ομορφούα (little beautiful female)
Αζουλούης (little jealous person)

10.4.2 Other Diminutive suffixes for Neuter nouns

-ά-ν

For colours
μαύρον -> μαυρά-ν (black)
άσπρον -> ασπρά-ν (white)

-έττιν
άριπος -> αριπέττιν (horse)
κάπος -> καπέττιν (bore)
πετεινός -> πετειναρέττιν (rooster)
φορά -> φοραέττιν (mare)

-ούλλιν
σάκκος -> σακκούλλιν (sack)
τράγος -> τραούλλιν (male goat)

10.5 Augmentantives

Augmentatives are noun endings which are attached to nouns and adjectival nouns to emphasise on how big or great they are. When the adjective affects a quality of words such as beauty adverbs or other nouns are used. Therefore adjectives such a thin or small cannot have these suffixes added to them because it will create an oxymoron!

10.5.1 -ατσος, -άτσα, -ατσον

Note that both the suffixes for masculine and feminine can be used for masculine and feminine nouns. However when is comes to animals or people which actually have a sex this is not possible.

Μοτόρα -> Μοτοράτσα (motorbike -> big motorbike)
Μοτόρα -> Μοτόρατσος (big motorbike)
Σύλλος -> Σύλλατσος (big dog)
Λίβρον -> Λίβρατσον (big book)

10.5.2 Other Augmentative suffixes for Male nouns

-άρος

πετεινός -> πετεινάρος (rooster)
σκούλουκος -> σκουλούκαρος (worm)
κόπελλος -> κοπέλλαρος (young woman/lady)

10.5.3 Other Augmentative suffixes for Female nouns

-άρα

The augmentative suffix above is attached mostly to neuter nouns.

Το αμμάτιν -> η αμματάρα (big eye)
το αυτοκίνητον -> η αυτοκινητάρα (great/big car)
*η γιενέκα -> η γιενεκάρα

-ονα

This is possibly the only example of this augmentative

το σπίτιν -> η σπιταρόνα (great/big house)

-άκκα

Πασ'άκκα (huge fat female)
Κοπέλλακκα (big girl)

-ούππα

μάλλα -> μαλλούππα (hair)

-ος

An augmentative suffix for female nouns can also be the male ending –ός which thus makes a female noun into an augmentatised male noun.

Η γιενέκα -> ο γιενέκος (woman)
Η φορά -> ο φόραος (mare)
Η ρότσα -> ο ρότσος (stone)

10.6 Augmentative Prefixes

In Cypriot there are also augmentative prefixes, thus syllables which are attached at the front of words meaning very or great. There are:

Θεό-, ο'ύλλο-, αρκό-

Παλλός (crazy)
Θεόπαλλος (very crazy)
Συλλόπαλλος (very crazy)
Αρκόπαλλος (very crazy)

10.7 Ασκήεις – Exercises

Turn all the adjectives below in all the genders, diminutives, augmentantives and negative where possible.
Καλός = good
Κακός = bad
Κοντρογάδαρος = lazy
Όμορφος = beautiful
Άστημος = ugly
Μιάλος = big
Μιτσής = small
Κούνπουρος = short
Γλίορος = fast
Αργός = slow
Πολλύς = A lot/over the top
Λίος = A few/stupid
Chapter 11: Adjectival Grades

In this very big chapter we shall be covering the other important functions of adjectives and that is of course degrees of comparison. We shall also take a look into the irregular adjectives.

Like in any other language when it comes to adjectives, there are two methods for comparison. The Comparative which denotes greater quality or quantity than something else and the Superlative which denotes the greatest quality or quantity compared to all.

11.1 The Comparative Degree

The formation of this degree is simple in Cypriot and can be done in three ways:

11.1.1 Α Superiority: The phrase 'περίτου/πκιό....που....'

This method of comparison is very straightforward. The words 'περίτου' and 'πκιό' mean 'more' with the first being more frequently used in casual speech and the second in more polite situations. The phrase 'περίτου/πκιό....που....' means 'more...than....':

General rule: Subject + 'to be' + Περίτου/Πκιό/Παραπάνω + adjective + 'που' (+Accusative) + object

Φερειπείν Τζείνη → Τζείνη περίτου Όμορφη που τζείνη
That girl is more beautiful than that one there

Τούτον εν πκιό ακριβόν που τζείνον
This is more expensive than that

Τούτος ο άντρας εν περίτου μανιεράτος που τζείνον
This man is more polite than that one

11.1.1 Β Superlative Adjectives: Using the suffix –ττερος, -ττερη, -ττερον

This method involves adding the suffixes above to the adjective. This corresponds to the English suffix –er for adjectives. Examples: cleaner, thinner, cheaper etc. To form this method of comparison you drop the adjectival ending and add the suffix.

General rule: Subject + 'to be' + superlative adjective + 'που' (+Accusative) + object

Ι. -ος, -ας, -α, -ια, -ον add –όττερος, -ήττερη, -όττερον

Φερειπείν Πασίκας -> Πασίκα – Πασίκα Όττερος

Μισκής -> Μισκίν Όττερος

III. For this rule there are some irregular adjectives.

Examples

This man is worse than this one

Τζείνη εν σερόττεροσ που τζείνη
That girl is more beautiful that that one there

Τούτον εν καλλύττεροσ που τζείνον
This is better than that
**IMPORTANT TIP:** Concerning adjectives at the comparative degree Cypriots use most often the irregular adjectives and for the rest of the adjectives method 1 is used.

### 11.1 Inferiority: The phrase 'παρκάτου/λλιόττερον…' and 'πκιό λλίον'

This method of comparison is also very straightforward since 'λλιόττερον…που…' means 'less…than…'.

**General rule:** Subject + 'to be' + παρκάτου/λλιόττερον + adjective + 'που' (+Accusative) + object

**Examples**

Τούτος ένει παρκάτου/λλιόττερον μανιεράτος που τζ' είνον
This man is less polite than him

Τζ' είνη ένει παρκάτου/λλιόττερον ομορφή που τζ' είνην
That girl is less beautiful than her

Τούτον εν πκιό λλίον ακριβόν που τζ' είνον
This thing is less expensive than that

### 11.1.3A The phrases 'το ίδιον…όπως' and 'τζαι…το ίδιον'

This method of comparison is bit different but simple. The word ‘

**General rule:** Subject + 'to be' + το ίδιον + adjective + 'όπως' (+Accusative) + object

or Τζ' αι + Subject + 'to be' + το ίδιον + adjective

**Examples**

Τούτος εν το ίδιον μανιεράτος όπως τζ' είνος
This man is as polite as that one.

Τζ' είνη εν το ίδιον ομορφή όπως τούτη
That girl is as pretty as this one.

Τζ' αι τα θκυό ένουσιν το ίδιον ακριβά
Both are equally expensive

### 11.1.3B The phrase ὅσον…όσον

The phrase 'το ίδιον…όπως' also means ‘as…as’

**General rule:** Subject + 'to be' + το ίδιον + adjective + 'όσον' (+Accusative) (+ 'to be') + object

**Examples**

Τούτος εν όσον μανιεράτος όσον τζ' είνος
This man is as polite as that one.

Τζ' είνη εν όσον ομορφή όσον εν τούτη
That girl is as pretty as this one.

Τζ' αι όσουν τόσον ακριβό όσουν όσουν τούτα
Those are as expensive as these.

### 11.1.3F The phrase 'το ίδιον' + τόσον + adjective + noun + verb

Εν τόσον ακριβόν που εν μιχρόν να το αγοράσω
It is that expensive that I cannot buy it.

Εν τόσον γλίορον που σχεδόν πετά
It is that fast that it's almost flying

Εν τόσον ομορφή που ερωτέυτηκα την
She is that beautiful that I fell in love with her.

### 11.2 The Superlative Degree

#### 11.2.1A You will be very pleased to know that the superlative degree for absolute superiority and inferiority in Cypriot is very simple. You simply place the definite article for the appropriate case and number in front of the adjective or measure word.

**Examples**

Είμαι ο καλύττερος άδρωπος…I’m the best man
Τούτα ένουσιν των σερύσττερων γενεών__These belong to the worst women
Είχα τα πιο όμορφα παιδιά__I have the most beautiful children
Είμαι ο λιόττερον άγαμος__I’m the ugliest
Τζ' είνης εν οι λάττερον γηλίς__Those are the least tall

#### 11.2.1B Absolute Superlative
In Cypriot you have an absolute superlative form for adjectives ending in –ος, -υς. To form them you drop the masculine ending and replace it with –ότατος, -ότατη, -ότατον for –ος and –ύτατος, -ύτατη, -ύτατον for –υς.

Examples:
Όμορφος – ομορφότατος – handsome – extremely/very handsome
Αστίμος – αστίμότατος – ugly – extremely/very ugly
Γλυτζ'υς – γλυτζ'ύτατος – sweet – extremely/very sweet
Μακρύς – μακρύτατος – long – extremely/very long

As it is obvious the above form of adjectives is used only in statements and this form of superlative is only used in formal situations.

11.3 The Positive Grade
This is very simple. It is a simple statement which describes a noun using the verb 'to be'.

Examples:
Το κοπελλόυιν εν ψηλόν.
The child is tall.
Η γιενέκα εν ομορφή.
The woman is beautiful.
Είμαι καλύττερος αδρώπος.
I'm a better man
Τζείνες εν λλίοττερον ψηλές.
Those are less tall
Έχω περίζ σπάθικα.
I have more beautiful children
Εν το ίδιον κακός.
He is equally bad
Ένουσι το ίδιον ακριβά.
They are equally expensive

11.4 Absolute Degree
Πολλά, λλίον, νάκκον, κάπως, έτσι, τέλγα
The absolute degree simply states an unspecified quantity and number for nouns.

'πολλά' = 'quite' or 'very'
Εν πολλά πελλός = He is quite crazy
Εν πολλά κατζ'ά = She is very mean

'λλίον' = 'rather'
Εν λλίον/τσα κακός = He is rather bad
Εν λλίον/τσα κοντός = He is rather short

'νάκκον' / 'τσα' = 'a bit'
Εν νάκκον κακός = He is a bit bad
Εν νάκκον κοντός = He is a bit short

'κάπως' = somewhat
Εν κάπως φτηγόν = It's somewhat cheap
Εν κάπως ψηλόν = It's somewhat tall

'έτσι' = such
Έτσι κατζ'άρην άντραν εν εξανάδα = I have never seen such an evil man
Εν εξανάδα έτσι αστέγην γιενέκαν = I have never seen such an ugly woman

'τέλγα' = completely/totally
Εν τέλγα όμορφη τζέινη η γιενέκα = That woman is totally beautiful

General
All the above phrases can be used in combination with Πολλά, λίον, νάκκον in the sentence structure of Subject + 'to be' + 'ποιό λίον' + adjective + 'που' (+Accusative) + object

Examples

Λλίον/νάκκον πιο λλίον = a bit less
Λλίον/νάκκον πιο πολλίν = a bit more

Πολλά ποιό πολλά = a lot more
Πολλά ποιό λλίον = a lot less

11.5 Ασκήεις – Exercises

Translate the following words in the prescribed forms.

To the most lazy man
Bigger woman
The worst eggs
The more beautiful sister
I have a smaller cousin
These women are the fattest
Those men are shorter
She has more beautiful children
It is uglier
Those (fm) are faster
The less expensive meat
The equally beautiful women
He is a lot less ugly
He is as tall as he is.
He is as short as him.
It is a lot more expensive.
It is that expensive!
She is that beautiful!
Chapter 12: Numbers and Numerals

This chapter will examine the numbers and numerals in Cypriot. Numbers are always easy in all languages.

12.1 Numericals – Οι Αριθμοί

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ntr</th>
<th>Msc</th>
<th>Fmn</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>ένα</td>
<td>ένας</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>θκυό</td>
<td>τρία</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>τρία</td>
<td>τρείς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>τέσσερα</td>
<td>τέσσερεις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>πέντε</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>έξι</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>εφτά</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>οχτώ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>εννία</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>δέκα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>έντεκα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>δώδεκα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>δεκατρία</td>
<td>δεκατρείς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>δεκατέσσερα</td>
<td>δεκατέσσερεις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>δεκαπέντε</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>δεκαέξι</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>δεκαεφτά</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>δεκαοχτώ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>δέκαεννιά</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>κοσι</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>κοσιέναν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>κοσιθκυό</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>κοστρία</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>κοστέσσερα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>κοσπέντε</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>κοσιέξι</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>κοσιεφτά</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>κοσιοχτώ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>κοσιεννιία</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>τράντα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>τραντάναν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>τρανταθκυό</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>τραντατσί</td>
<td>τραντατσείς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>τραντατέσσερα</td>
<td>τραντατέσσερεις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>σαράντα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>σαράνταεναν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>πεήντα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60</td>
<td>εξήντα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>εβδομήντα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>ογδόντα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>ενενήντα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>εκατόχιλα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>τρικόσ</td>
<td>τρικόσι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>τρικοσά</td>
<td>τρικοσάς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>τετρακοσά</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>500</td>
<td>πεντακοσά</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>600</td>
<td>εξακοσά</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>700</td>
<td>εφτακοσά</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>800</td>
<td>οχικοσά</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>900</td>
<td>ηνκοσά</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1000</td>
<td>στίγμα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2000</td>
<td>θκυό στίγμα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3000</td>
<td>τρις στίγμα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10000</td>
<td>εκατομμύριον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100000</td>
<td>δεκαεκατομμύριον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100000000000</td>
<td>τρισεκατομμύριον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

12.2 Multiplicative Augmentative

Μονός Single
Διπλός Double
12.3 Numbers of Estimation

These are the forms of numbers when used with adverbs such as 'around' or 'a group of (number)' which express uncertainty about the actual number.

Around: καμιάν
Attention: The adverb about takes the ACCUSATIVE

Κανένας, καμιάν (fm), κανέναν (ntr) Around one

Τριαρκάν_Around three
Τεσσαρκάν_Around four
Πενταρκάν_Around five
Εξαρκάν => six
Εφταρκάν => seven
Οχταρκάν => eight
Εννιαρκάν => nine
Δεκαρκάν => Ten
Σεκαρκάν => 20
Τρακοσκαρκάν => 30
Σεκαρκάν => 40
Πεντακοσκαρκάν => 50
Εξακοσκαρκάν => 60
Εφτακοσκαρκάν => 70
Οχτακοσκαρκάν => 80
Εννιακοσκαρκάν => 90
Σιλικιάν => 100
Θεσσακοσκαρκάν => 200
Τρικοσκαρκάν => 300
Τετρακοσκαρκάν => 400
Πεντακοσκαρκάν => 500
Εξακοσκαρκάν => 600
Εφτακοσκαρκάν => 700
Οχτακοσκαρκάν => 800
Εννιακοσκαρκάν => 900
Σιλίκιάν => 1000
Εκατομμυρισθήν => 1 000 000 000
Δισεκατομμυρισθήν => 1 000 000 000 000
Etc.

Examples

Καμιάν κοσαρκάν κοπελλούθκια
Around twenty children

Καμιάν εκατοστήν αδρώποι
Around a hundred men

12.4 Cardinal Numbers

Cardinal numbers refer to the order of nouns. For example in an Olympic race we have an athlete that finished first, second, third etc. Note that all the following cardinals are given in the masculine form but take the endings –η and –ον to be turned into female and neuter forms according to the genus of each noun in describes.
etc.
Είκοστός
Τραντακοστός
Σαραντακοστός
Πεντακοστός
Εξήντακοστός
Εβδομηντακοστός
Ογδοντακοστός
Ενενηντακοστός
Εκατοστός
Τριακοστός
Τετρακοστός
Πεντακοστός
Εξακοστός
Εφτακοστός
Οχτακοστός
Εννιακοστός
Σιλεκακοστός
Εκατομμυριοστός
Δισεκατομμυριοστός
Τρισεκατομμυριοστός
Τετράκτυοις εκατομμυριοστός
Τζτλ.

Example
1578th ογδοντακοστός πεντακοστός εβδομηντακοστός έδγος

12.5 Fractions - Κλάσματα

Note that any number with any neuter form of a cardinal numbers forms fractions.

12.5.1 Fractions

½ = έναν δεύτερον
1/3 = έναν τρίτον
2/3 = θκυό τρίτα
1/4 = έναν τέταρτον
2/4 = τρία τέταρτα
1/5 = έναν πέμπτον
1/6 = έναν έχτον
1/7 = έναν εβδομόν
1/8 = έναν έκχον
1/9 = έναν έννιατον
1/10 = έναν δέκατον
κτλ.

12.5.2 "...and a half"

½ = μισός, -η, -άν
1 ½ = ανάμισυ
2 ½ = διμισύ
3 ½ = τριμισύ/τριεσήμισυ
4 ½ = τεσσερισήμισυ/τεσσερισήμισυ
5 ½ = πεντέμισυ
6 ½ = εξεμισυ
7 ½ = εξετρείςμισυ
8 ½ = εισχώμισυ
9 ½ = ενιεμισυ
10 ½ = δεκάμισυ
11 ½ = δεκάτρειςμισυ
12 ½ = δωδεκάμισυ
κτλ.

έκοσι η τζς μισός, -η, -άν
κοι ένας/μια/έναν μισός, -η, -άν
κοι ένας/μια/έναν η τζς μισός, -η, -άν
κοι ένας/μια/έναν η τζς μισός, -η, -άν
κτλ.
### 12.6 Nouns of age

One special characteristic of Cypriot which is not found in other languages is the existence of specific numerals for ages. These numerals, nouns or adjectives exist only for whole numbers or fives in all genders. Simply remove the numerals ending and add –άρης, -ίσσα, -ικον.

The neuter forms can be used to refer to any monetary amount as well such as cents (10, 20, 30-90) or bills (100+).

| Age_Masc_Fem_Neuter | 5_πεντάρης, -ίσσα, -ικον | 10_δεκάρης, -ίσσα, -ικον | 15_Δεκαπεντάρης, -ίσσα, -ικον | 20_Εκαστάρης, -ίσσα, -ικον | 25_Κοσπεντάρης, -ίσσα, -ικον | 30_Τριαντάρης κτλ | 35_Τριανταπεντάρης κτλ | 40_Σαραντάρης | 45_Σαρανταπεντάρης | 50_Πεπτάρης | 55_Πεπταπεντάρης | 60_Εξηντάρης | 65_Εξηνταπεντάρης | 70_Εβδομηντάρης | 75_Εβδομηνταπεντάρης | 80_Ογδόνταρης | 85_Ογδονταπεντάρης | 90_Ενενηντάρης | 95_Ενενηνταπεντάρης | 100_Εκατοστάρης | 200_Θκυακόρ | 300_Τρακοσάρι | 400_Τετρακόσιαρης (also refers to a person who is sane) κτλ.

**Example**

Εξηνταπεντάρης – 65 year old man
Ενενηντάρης – 90 year old man
Κοσπεντάρης – 25 year old man

Δεκάρικον 10 cents
Εκαστάρικον 20 cents
Πεντακοσιάρικον 500 Euros

Μιαλύττερος, -η, -ον = older
Μητάεττερος, -η, -ον = younger
Συνόπτερος, -η, -ον = of the same age

### 12.6.2 Άλλα - Other

**Question/Αρώτηση**

Πόσον γρόνών είσαι; How old are you?

'Ηντα ηλικίαν έχες; What is your age?

**Answer/Πάντηση**

Είμαι είκοσι γρόνων
I am 20 years old

### 12.7 Units of measurement

In Cypriot like many other languages there are many units of measurement of quantity. The following are some examples:

| Κάσα_Box | Πακκέτο_Packet | Μόσπο_Bundle | Δέκα_ (a) Ten | Δωδεκά_Dozen | Οκτά_ | Κιλόν_Kilogram | Τόνος_Tone | Τούντα_Bag | Πότσα_Bottle |
Καντίλα_Glass
Μποτίλγια_Cylinder(mostly for gas)
Βαριάλλα_Barrel

Σελίνιν_5 cents
Δεκασέλινον_50 Cents
Ευρό, ευρά_Euro, Euros
Πεντάευρον_5 Euros
Δεκάευρων_10 Euros
Εικοσάευρων_20 Euros
Πεντακοσάευρων_500 Euros

12.8 Ασκήσεις – Exercises

Translate the following into Cypriot.

A group of ten sisters
298
Decuple
15th
100th
A dozen eggs
A kilo of meat
1592
The best is first
Around 500 women
10 Cents
10 Euros
125 Euros
35 year old woman
65 year old man
Chapter 13: Basic Phrases & Vocabulary: Weather, Time & Colours

In this chapter we will bring together all which we have learned by learning basic phrases concerning the weather and how to tell time.

13.1 The Weather – Ο οίκος

Ηντα τοίχον κάμνει; How's the weather?
Έν κρυάδα = It's cold
Έν ψατζί = It's bitter cold
Έν συννεφκία = It's cloudy
Φυσά = It's windy
Φυσά, ενά μας πάρει = It's very windy
Κάμνει πουμπουρκές = There's a thunderstorm
Ψιαλίζει = There's light rain
Βρέσι = It's raining
Κάμνει σ'ονοτά = It's pouring
Σ'νίζει = It's snowing
Κάμνει χαλάζιν = There's hale
Έσει ομίχλη = It's foggy
Κάμνει αστραπές = There's lightning/Lightning storm
Έσει νοθκιάν = There's humidity
Έν καλός ο οίκος = The weather is good
Έν νεν καλός ο οίκος = The weather is not good.
Ο οίκος, έναν όνοτά = It's a mess of a weather/ The weather is bad
Έν πυρά = It's warm
Έν καμίν = It's hot
Ενά μας κρούσει = It's blistering hot
Έν ηλιόνουστος οίκος = It's a sunny weather
Έν βροσιάρος οίκος = It's a rainy weather
Έν συνεφκοσμένος οίκος = It's a cloudy weather

Τζιρικά Φαινόμενα – Weather Phenomena

Νερά = Rain
Βροαή = Rain
Στοξέου = Raindrop
Ψηθόλιν/ψηθέθικιο = Light Rain
Καταίχα = Storm
Τυρώνας = Typhoon
Ανεμοστρόβιλος = Twister
Τζερανόκ = Lightning
Αστραπή = Lightning
Πουμουρικά = Thunder
Ανέμος = wind
Βορκάς = North
Νοθκιάς = South
Ανατολής = East
Δύσης = West
Νέρολέον = Cloud
Νήλιος = Sun
Φεγγάριν = Moon
Αστροφετζά = Moonlight
Πασσέληνος = Full Moon
Αστέριν = Star

13.2 Η Ώρα – The time

Ηντα ώρα ένα; What time is it?
13:00 Έν μια η ώρα
13:05 Έν μια τζ'οι πέντε
13:15 Έν μια τζ'οι κάρτον
13:20 Έν μια τζ'οι είκοσι
13:30 Έν Ανάμισι
13:35 Έν θυκο παρά κοσπέντε
13:45 Έν θυκο παρά κάρτον
13:55 Έν θυκο παρά πέντε
14:00 Έν θυκο η ώρα
12:30 Έν μισύ η ώρα
00:00 Έν μαζικό
00:00-06:00 Χάραμον του φού/ξημερώματα = Late hours/Dawn (το ξημερώματα = at dawn)
06:00-11:00 Πορνόν/Πρωίν = Morning (το πουρνόν/πρωίν = in the morning)
11:00-15:00 Μεσομέριν/Μεσομέρκατον = Midday (το μεσομέρι = at noon)
15:00-19:00 Δείλιν = Afternoon (το δείλι = in the evening)
19:00-00:00 Νύχτα = Night (την νύχταν = at night)

NOTE: When used with any verb other than to be time is given as:
Η ώρα θκυό έχομεν τραπέζιν. = At two o'clock we have a dinner.
Η ώρα πεντέμισυ έν δο τραπέζιν. = Our dinner is at half past five.

Time-related Vocabulary
Ημέρα = Day
Νύκτα = Night
Νηλιοβούττιν = Sunset
Ανατολή = Sunrise
Αντίπροχτες = Two days before yesterday
Προχτές = The day before yesterday
Εχτές = Yesterday
Εψές = Last Night
Σήμερα/Σήμερις = Today. When a word before or after today ends in the sound –ης, -οις, -εις κτλ. Σήμερις is preferred for homophony.
Τωρά = Now
Μετά = Later (used with nouns or phrases)
Υστερόττερα = Later (used with verbs or on its own)
Αρκίττερα = Later (used with verbs or on its own)
Πόψε = Tonight
Γύρης-ημέρα = Tomorrow
Αρχικες = Tomorrow night
Πλάθρκου/Πούάμνιον = A day after tomorrow
Πλάθρκκες = The night after tomorrow night.
Εφτομά = Week
Μήνας = Month
Δεκαετία = Decade
Δεκαπενταετία = 15 years
Μετά που/Σε = After/in
Σε έναν γρόνιον = In a year
Μετά που θυμεράτες = After two weeks
Πριν = Before/ago
Πριν μιάν εφτομάες = After two weeks
Πριν δέκα γρόνια = Ten years ago
Ομπρύττερα = Before (used with verbs or on its own)
Μπούκκωμαν = Breakfast
Μπούκκωμαν = Lunch
Δείπνον/Δειλίνισμαν = Dinner
Δεκαπενταετάν = Brunch

13.3 Μέρες της εφτομάς – Days of the week
Γεωτέρα = Monday
Τρίτη = Tuesday
Τετάρτη = Wednesday
Πέμπτη = Thursday
Παρασκεύα = Friday
Σαβάτον = Saturday
Τζυρκάτζη = Sunday
Σαβατής Ζηρκακακον = Weekend

13.4 Ογκόδια – Colors
Μαύρον/Πισσούρικον = black
Λευκόν/Άσπρον = white
Κότσινον = red
Κυανόν/Μπλέ = blue
Γαλάζιον = navy blue
Τζίτρινον = yellow
Πράσινον = green
Πορτοκαλίν = orange
Φοινικόταχον = brown
Γκρίζον = grey
Ροζ = pink
Άσημενόν = Silver
Γκρούςόν = Gold
Ξανθόν = Blond
Σκούρον/σκοτεινόν = Dark
Ανοικτόν = Light
Φωτεινόν = Bright
Μώβ = Purple
Καστανός = Hazel

**Note**
The colours ποζ, καφέ, μώβ do not take any suffixes to agree with number, case or gender. The rest of the colours do have to agree.

### 13.5 Ασκήσεις – Exercises

Translate the following into Cypriot

It's bitter cold.
It's raining.
It's sunny.
It's foggy.
It's a sunny Sunday.
It's 10:00am, a Monday morning.
Now it's 23:55pm.
Later, at 14:45.
He has these navy blue bags.
Those there are yellow eggs!
Chapter 14: Basic Dialogue (1)

I think we just about had enough of basic grammar and it might be better if we focused in more useful things at this point such as basic phrases in an everyday dialogue.

- Ώρα καλή Αντρικκί!
- Γειά σου Γιάννο!
- Ηντα(μπου) κάμνεις φίλε μου;
- Καλά κάμων Γιάννο μου. Εσού ήντα(μπου) γνίσκεσα; Όλλα καλά;
- Καλά τζ(αι) εγιών Αντρικκί μου. Ευκαριστώ σε.
- Τέλοσπάντων ρε. Πρέπει να φύω!
- Μν έζες έννοιαν. Στο καλόν να πάς,
- Ευκαριστώ. Γειά!

John: Hello Andrew!
Andrew: Hello John!
John: How do you do my friend?
Andrew: I'm fine dear John. How are you doing? Is everything well?
John: I'm fine too dear Andrew. Thank you.
Andrew: Anyways mate. I have to go!
John: No worries. Take care.
Andrew: Thanks! Bye!

Vocabulary and Explanation

Ναι = Yes
Όι = No
Αντρικкίς = Andrew (Drop of final –ς because of Vocative in the sentence)
Γιάννος = John
Όιρ ήντα = Hello. Lit. Good is the hour (upon which we meet)
Γειά σου = Hello. Lit. Good health (upon you)
Ηντα = How
Κάμνεις = you do/you are doing
Ηντα(μπου) κάμνεις = How are you?
φίλε μου = my friend
Καλά κάμω = I'm fine. I'm (doing) well.
Γιάννο μου = Dear John. In Cyprus it is a habit to use genitive with names. This might be patronizing in other countries but in Cyprus it is considered to be very friendly.
Εσού ήντα(μπου) γνίσκεσα = How are you doing?
Ούλλα καλα = Is everything well? Here the verb 'is' is omitted.
Καλά τζ(αι) εγιώνι = I'm fine too. Lit. Good and I
Ευκαριστώ σε = Thank you
Τέλοσπάντων ρε = Anyways mate. Pe is one of the most common words you will hear in Cyprus. It is the vocative article usually used without a name/noun and in place of them.
Πρέπει να φύω = I have to go.
Μν έζες έννοιαν = No worries. Lit. Have no worries
Στο καλόν να πάς = Take care. Lit. Go to the good. This is a somewhat of a blessing and a farewell combined wishing well to the other person for his departure.
Ευκαριστώ = Thanks.
Γειά = Bye. Very casual way to say goodbye.

Grammar Points

1. Ώρα καλή = Γειά = Γειά σου
The above all mean Hello but with Ώρα καλή being far more Cypriot while the other two being influences by Modern Greek. They all take the VOCATIVE.

2. Στο καλόν (να πάς) = Γειά = Γειά σου
Again the above all basically mean Goodbye however Στο καλόν (να πάς) is far more Cypriot while the other two are influences by Modern Greek.

3. When writing dialogues in Cypriot a dash ‘-’ is used to introduce what it is being said.

4. The question mark for Cypriot is ‘;’.
Chapter 15: Basic Dialogue (2)

More basic dialogue to help you enrich your vocabulary and encourage you to speak Cypriot.

Steven: Hello Michael!
Michael: Hello Steven!

Steven: How are you (pl.)? Where are you going/where to are you heading?
Michael: We're fine. Well. We're just taking a walk/We're just walking around. Let me introduce to you my girlfriend. This is Steven. This is Mary.

Steven: Nice to meet you Mary. How are you?
Mary: Likewise. I'm fine thanks. How about you?

Michael: I'm fine too. What are you doing now? Are you studying or working?

Mary: I'm a student. I study law. How about you?

Michael: How nice! I'm a professor.

Steven: Michael mate, we have to go. Keep in touch. Give me a call some day.

Michael: Of course Steven! Take care and have fun!

Vocabulary

Μηχάνης = Michael
Στέφανος = Steven
Που χωρκογυρίζεις; = Where are you going/where to are you heading?
Καλά καμνομεν. = We're fine.
Έτο είπαμεν να θκιανευτούμεν λίον. = Well we're just taking a walk/We're just walking around.
Να σου γνωρίσω την μιτσά μου. = Let me introduce to you my girlfriend.
Τούτος εν ο Στέφανος. = This is Steven.
Που ποδά η Μαρία. = This is Mary.
Χαίρω πολύ Μαρία! = Nice to meet you Mary.
Ήντα κάμνεις τώρα; = What are you doing now?
Σπουδάζεις η δουλέφκεις; = Are you studying or working?
Είμαι φοιτήτρια. = I'm a student.
Εσου η καθηγήτρια. = I study law.
Πολλά ωραία. = How nice!
Εγιώνι είμαι καθηγήτρια. = I'm a professor.
Φίλε μου Μηχάνη πρέπει να πιένομεν. = Michael mate, we have to go.
Μηλούμεν. = Keep in touch.
Πκιάσμε κανέναν τελέφωνον καμιάν ημέραν. = Give me a call some day.
Καλό Στέφανε μου! Στο καλό τζαι καλά να περάσετε! = Of course Steven! Take care and have fun!

Grammar Points

1. In Cypriot we do not use an indefinite article in combination with the verb ‘to be’ as in English. Therefore when in English one would say I am a student in Cypriot we say I'm student.

2. As you can see personal pronouns are usually omitted and only the form of a verb in the appropriate person is used.

3. Cypriot uses the vocative quite often. When referring to someone directly using their name or indirectly using a noun such as ‘friend’ both words take the vocative endings.

4. ‘Έτο in this case can only be translated as ‘well’. It does not mean ‘here/there it is!’

The point of these two dialogues was to help you practise a few grammar points we have already covered in the previous ten chapters but also to give you an introduction in the verb system for Cypriot. You have been introduced to various verbs in both singular and plural but also to auxiliary verbs. In the following chapters we will be covering the most difficult topic of Cypriot which is Verbs, Tenses and Conjugations.
Chapter 16: Present Tense – Ενεστώτας (1)

Cypriot has a rich system of verbs and tenses since it has been influenced greatly by Ancient, Medieval and Modern Greek during which verbs and their endings changed to a degree. There are three types of verbs, two voices: Active and Passive, 11 Tenses, three Imperative forms and many more. However I will try and present to you all this complex system in the easiest way possible.

Like I said before there are three main types of Cypriot verbs, -α, –εις and -μαι. They are classified as such because of their endings when conjugated. It is hard to distinguish to which category a verb belongs, since Cypriot has long stop using the Indefinite form, a form of verbs with a root ending, and instead simply uses the first person singular of each verb in the present tense. However there are specific final syllables which give us a hint.

In this chapter we shall be covering the Present Tense and at the same time the first category of verbs.

16.1 1st Category – εις

This category contains the largest number of verbs of Cypriot or atleast the most common. It is fairly easy to spot which verbs belong to this category although there are of course some which need to be learned individually. The easiest way to spot these verbs is to see whether there is a tone mark over the Omega. If there is none then the verb belongs to this category. Note that the verbs ending is -ρώ also belong to this category. Below are the most common suffixes of verbs which belong to the 1st category.

The verbs in this category take the following adverbial endings:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Εγιώνι -ω</td>
<td>Εμείς -ομεν/ -ουμεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εσούνι -εις</td>
<td>Εσείς -ετε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτος -ει</td>
<td>Τούτοι -ουσιν/ -ουν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτη -ει</td>
<td>Τούτες -ουσιν/ -ουν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτον -ει</td>
<td>Τούτα -ουσιν/ -ουν</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

You simply take the verb in its form in the 1st person singular, drop the omega and add the above endings according to number and person.

16.1.1 –ύκω/ -φκω

The above suffixes are homophones; they are pronounced the same way but are spelt differently due to different ancient roots.

Example

Φιλεύκω = To treat/make friends with


The above suffixes are homophones; they are pronounced the same way but are spelt differently due to different ancient roots.

Example

Πκιορώννω = To pay
Εγιώνι, πκιορώννω, Εμείς πκιορώννομεν
Εσούνι πκιορώννεις, Εσείς πκιορώννετε
Τούτος πκιορώννω, Τούτα πκιορώννομεν
Τούτοι πκιορώννεις, Τούτες πκιορώννετε
Τούτη πκιορώννω, Τούτα πκιορώννομεν
Τούτη πκιορώννει, Τούτες πκιορώννετε
Τούτον πκιορώννω, Τούτον πκιορώννομεν
Τούτον πκιορώννει, Τούτα πκιορώννετε

-ώννω examples

Αναμώννω (to stretch your hand before you hit someone), αππώννω (to inspire enthousiasm/act childish), γεμώννω (to fill), ισ'ώννω (to straighten), καμαρώννω (to be proud of), κατσαφαλώννω (to cripple), κωλώννω (to chicken out), λειώνω (to squash), λαόννω (to confuse/scare), μισταρώννω (to employ), καμαρώννω (to saucy), μπουκκών (to eat a bite), παλλουκών (to stop suddenly), παλλουκών (to engage sb), φορτών (to load).

-άννω examples

κλάννω (to fart), πκιάν (to catch), φτάν (to reach), προφτάνω (to manage in time), καταφτάνω (to arrive), συφτάν (to manage in time), ξηχάν (to forget), συντυχάν (to speak), χάνω (to loose), σκολάν (to finish school/work), αμαρτάν (to sin).

-ήννω examples

σβήν (to turn off/extinguish), στήν (to stand sb up), ψήν (to bake/cook), δήν (to tie), αφήν (to let go), αναστήν (to ressurect).

-ύννω examples

φτύν (to spit), ντύν (to dress), χτύν (to build), δύν (to sunset)

-ίννω example

πίνω (to drink)

-ούννω examples

λούν (to wash in the bathroom)

16.1.3 –ώθω/ήθω

Example
Νώθω = To feel

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek English
Εγιώνι νώθω Εμείς νώθομεν/νώθουμεν
Εσούνι νώθεις Εσείς νώθετε
Τούτος νώθει Τούτοι νώθουσιν/νώθουν
Τούτη νώθει Τούτες νώθουσιν/νώθουν
Τούτον νώθει Τούτα νώθουσιν/νώθουν

Other examples

Κλάθω (to shake a body part), πλάθω (to lay something down), συφτάν (to manage in time), θεαζόμεν (to manage/pull through), μπάιν (to enter)

16.1.4 –δζω, -ίζω, -όμζω, -αίζω, έζω

Example
Βράζω = to boil/heat

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek English
Εγιώνι δζω Εμείς δζομεν/δζουμεν
Εσούνι δζεις Εσείς δζετε
Τούτος δζει Τούτοι δζουσιν/δζουν
Τούτη δζει Τούτες δζουσιν/δζουν
Τούτον δζει Τούτα δζουσιν/δζουν

Other examples

Αναμών (to stretch your hand before you hit someone), αππώ (to inspire enthousiasm/act childish), γεμώ (to fill), ισ' (to straighten), καμαρώ (to be proud of), κατσαφαλ (to cripple), κωλώ (to chicken out), λειώ (to squash), λαό (to confuse/scare), μισταρώ (to employ), καμαρώ (to saucy), μπουκκ (to eat a bite), παλλουκ (to stop suddenly), παλλουκ (to engage sb), φορτώ (to load).
The verbs ending in –ικω are in fact mostly verbs which originate from adjectives ending in –ος and –υς thus this verbal suffix makes adjectives into verbs and their meaning can easily be guessed. Some also originate from Italian verbs ending in –are or -ire which is one of the languages which has influenced Cypriot considerably. Note though that the suffix –ικω is ancient Greek in origin.

**Example**

**Γλυκίζω** = To cut

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Εννικος</td>
<td>English</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pers.Pr._Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr._Verb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εννικος</td>
<td>English</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pers.Pr._Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr._Verb</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**–ικω examples**

οδομοίζω (to become thinner), νεφανίσκω (to appear from a distance), πεθανίσκω (to die), διαφανίσκω (to disappear), εθανόησκω (to gain weight), γλυκανίσκω (to become sweeter), δηθυμανίσκω (to calm down from anger), κρινίσκω (to decide/judge), λεφτυνίσκω (to make slim), 

---

52
longer), μαρανίσκω (to will), μιαλυνίσκω (to enlarge), μεγαλυνίσκω (to grow older), μενίσκω (to reside), ντίσκω (to spread/disperse), παπάνισκω (to become father), περανίσκω (to bitter), πλανινίσκω (to widen), πλαυνίσκω (to wash), σκολερνίσκω (to make harder), γιονίσκω (to heal yourself), φινίσκω (to make fabric), φλανινίσκω (to rejoice), αρκαντυνίσκω (to become an aristocrat), δροσινίσκω (to refresh), είσοδονίσκω (to make easier), κοντυνίσκω (to shorten), κουτανίσκω (to become crippled), κουφανίσκω (to become deaf),

κρυνίσκω (to cool down), ιλινίσκω (to make/become warmer), μελαθυνίσκω (to make/become warmer), μπονινίσκω (to become older), παπλυνίσκω (to become older), παπλυνίσκω (to go crazy), πελυνίσκω (to become more), στενυνίσκω (to narrow), σταγινίσκω (to become dirty), σπανίσκω (to become sillier), μαρανίσκω (to begin to lose weight), χαμινίσκω (to relax/loosen up), χαντινίσκω (to become warm), χλαμινίσκω (to become pale), χοντρινίσκω (to make thicker/fatter), ψυγινίσκω (to investigate), χιμινίσκω (to become/make very thin), μιανίσκω (to ripe/become an adult/be come responsible), κρηπινίσκω (to judge), λαφτυνίσκω (to make thinner), μπονινίσκω (to wait), πληθυνίσκω (to make more), βρίσκω (to find).

16.1.7 – όψω, -ω

Example
Αλλάσσω = to change
ENNIKΟΣ = ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Εγιώνι Pers.Pr. _Verb _Pers.Pr. _Verb
Εγιώνι _αλλάσσσει _αλλάσσει
Τούτοι _αλλάσσσει _αλλάσσει
Τούτοι _αλλάσσσει _αλλάσσει
Τούτοι _αλλάσσσει _αλλάσσει

–όψου examples
θυσιάλλασσει (to exchange), ιόσου (to promise/pledge), καταστάσσει (to enlist/category), λόσσα (to bark), μολάσσει (to make softer), πετάσσει (to throw away), πρόσσα (to act), προστάσσει (to command), στόσσα (to drip), γράφω (to move/scare sb), φράσσει (to block), φυλάσσει (to guard), χιέλω (to carve/set a course), ομάρω (to appear to someone).

16.1.8 – προ

The above suffixes sometimes imply that the verb is of foreign origin. In Cypriot especially when borrowing verbs from English you can attach the above suffixes, –προ when the verb ends in a consonant and –πιο when in a vowel, to make them into viable verbs that can be conjugated.

Example
Καλάρω = to persuade
ENNIKΟΣ = ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Εγιώνι Pers.Pr. _Verb _Pers.Pr. _Verb
Εγιώνι _αλλάσσσει _αλλάσσσει
Τούτοι _αλλάσσσει _αλλάσσει
Τούτοι _αλλάσσσει _αλλάσσει
Τούτοι _αλλάσσσει _αλλάσσει

–προ examples
ποζάρω (to pose), πασάρω (to pass sth), τοπικάρω (to check), καλάρω (to calm), ομάρω (to hope).

16.1.9 Άλλα ρήματα Other Verbs

Αλλάρω (to say), τρόω (to eat), κλαω (to cry), σταλάω (to blame), αρέσκω (to be popular), βάρω (to cough), ρέμεω (to stand out), χελώ (to want), πήμεω (to send), μνέω (to mix), αμύω (to mix), βάλλω (to place), βοστάνεω (to wait), βρέχω (to wet) αρκώ (to be late), θέλω (to want), ποιεω (to feel pain), λώω (to smash), δίω (to scratch), καταλάβω (to understand). Θεωρώ (to believe/be certain/think), υποθέω (to see), άφτανα (to light), γράφω (to write), στέκω (to stand), ρήγνα (to throw).

16.1.10 Ανώμαλα ρήματα - Irregular Verbs

βάσκω (to herd/shepherd animals), πάσκω (to suffer from sth), χόσκω (to be shocked/bewildered) are conjugated as such:

ENNIKΟΣ = ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Εγιώνι Pers.Pr. _Verb _Pers.Pr. _Verb
Εγιώνι _βάσκσει _βάσκσει
Τούτοι _βάσκσει _βάσκσει
Τούτοι _βάσκσει _βάσκσει

παινίνω (to go)
ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ — ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ

16.2 Ασκήεις — Exercises

Conjugate the verbs below:

χιέλω
ρέμπω
πασάρω
πράσσω
φτανύνισκω
κουφανίσκω
χτέρνω
σαρακλίζω
αποβάζω
κολγαντιρίζω
βράζω
παίζω
ξεβαίνω
χτύνω
ψήνω
σκολάνω
μισταρώ
μόνω
στροντζ'υλεύκω
ττέτηζεύκω
λείφκω
Chapter 17: Present Tense - Ενεστώτας (2)

17.1 2nd Category - ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ

This category contains a rather small number of verbs of Cypriot. It is also easy to spot which verbs belong to this category by noticing that these verbs in the first person singular have a tone mark over the omega, thus ἤ. This is how they are conjugated:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ</td>
<td>ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pers.Pr._Verb</th>
<th>Pers.Pr._Verb</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ἤ = to be cold</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ</td>
<td>ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

17.2 3rd Category – Impersonal Verbs – Ανπρόσωπα Ρήματα

Impersonal verbs are a special category of verbs which have only one conjugation for all person and numbers. For example: It appears to me. I must etc. There aren't many clear cut deponent verbs in English but Cypriot has a considerable number.

17.2.1 Πρέπει, τυχαίννει, τυσ'αίννει, μέλλει

πρέπει (must), τυχαίνει (happens), τυσ'αίννει (happens), μέλλει (is going to happen).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ΠΡΕΠΕΙ</td>
<td>ΣΠΕΙΡΗΣ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

17.2.2 Άλλα

φαίνεται (appears), νοιάζει (to care about something), χάνει (to fit), ανοδόξης (to have an inspiration/idea), δόγμα (to have an inspiration/idea), λαγόνει (to have an inspiration/idea), νομίζει (to like), κοιμάται (to be sufficient), κόρθαι (to care about something), λαλούν (only in plural! to be called)

The verbs above are used with a specific set of personal pronouns since they refer to the effect an object has on them. Therefore they also have a plural form.

55
**Singular**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Εμέναν_ Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr.__Verb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εσέναν_ Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr.__Verb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εμάς_ Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr.__Verb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτον_ Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr.__Verb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτην_ Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr.__Verb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτο_ Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr.__Verb</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Plural**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Εμέναν_ Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr.__Verb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εσέναν_ Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr.__Verb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εμάς_ Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr.__Verb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτον_ Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr.__Verb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτην_ Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr.__Verb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτο_ Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr.__Verb</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note**

The deponent verb κανεί (to be sufficient) and λαλούν (to say) (only in plural! to be called) take the ACCUSATIVE personal pronouns! In addition in its plural form κανούν (they suffice) transfers its final –ν unto the personal pronouns of the Third person singular and plural as above.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Εμέναν_ Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr.__Verb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εσέναν_ Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr.__Verb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εμάς_ Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr.__Verb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτον_ Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr.__Verb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτην_ Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr.__Verb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτο_ Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr.__Verb</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

17.2.3 There is/are

1. Έστε is another deponent verb which simply means ‘there is/are’

Examples:

Έστε έναν άπορον δομαί.
There is a horse here.

Έστε πολλά κοπέλια μπορούν δομαί.
There are a lot of children here.

2. Ενήπου/ον ἀπέκτησα

Πλάσκεται is another form of ‘there is/are’ with an emphasis on existence or on a possibility of existence. Please do note that this deponent verb is only used with the particles of Ev (not), nou (that/where) and αν (if).

17.3 Verbs and cases

In Cypriot all verbs take a specific case in order to make sense. The vast majority of verbs take the ACCUSATIVE however some verbs take two cases which change its meaning to some level. In this section I will present a great number of examples which take Nominative or the Genitive or both the Accusative and Genitive. Simply assume that whichever verb is not included probably takes the ACCUSATIVE.

**Nominative**

The single verb in Cypriot that takes the Nominative is Εμάς and never uses personal pronouns in the Accusative or Genitive.

**Genitive**

τραγού (to sing), τανώ (to help), μηνά (to give a message), κοπέλα (to get rid of sth to sb), κοκκολού (to say bit by bit/to collect one by one), φιλά (to owe), φαίνεται (to be sufficient) and

exp. (to be popular), πέμπω (to send), ντόπιο (to place), πουλά (to sell),
καταλάβω (to understand), τάσσω (to promise/pledge), φυλάσσω (to guard), ψωυ/ψουρίζω (to whistle), θκιλίζω (to explain/solve), φιλώ (to yell), συντυχάν (to speak), χορεύω (to dance), αναστήν (to ressurect).

**ALL the verbs ending in –σω take Genitive.**

φορτώ

Εγώ δίκιο σου το κρίας
I give you the meat.

Εσύ δίνεις του τα πόδια
You are binding his feet.

Τούτος συντυχάνει της.
He is talking to her.

**Special Cases**

Many of the verbs above take the Accusative when the action involves the person you are talking to. Examples:

Διώ σε στον Γύρικον
I am running after you in order to catch up with you.

Βουρώ
I am working for your interest.

Στιάζω
I am making a roof for your house.

Σάζω
I am sheltering you.

Σάζω
I am repairing your motorcycle.

Therefore as you can see above the verb without personal pronouns retains the same meaning and the action affects no person. When you add the personal pronouns of the genitive the action you undertake does not affect the person you are talking to but the action you undertake affects something that has to do with him or you are undertaking the action for the person instead of the person itself.

Below are all the verbs presented so far which can take both cases

Χαλώ (to break up/spoil), βουρώ (to run), βουνοά (to throw), παιδέω (to kiss), συγχωρώ (to forgive), σ'αρτεύω (to greet), παντώ (to crush/push aside/put aside), αφήνω (to hit), κλαμάνω (to curse), κουφά (to push), κουτσόμι (to hit with a shovel), βουρώ (to suck), πυρκολάω (to slap), βοοκά (to herd/shepherd animals), πετσάκι (to throw away), φράσσω (to block), βοδάζω (to buy), παιρήνω (to take), σαρκώ (to throw/drag), βρύσω (to boil), πιθανά (to accuse/curse as sb), κρούζω (to burn), σπιτά (to shake), πίνω (to play), ντόκου (to dress), χτύνη (to build), Σύνη (to sunset), νίνα (to drink), ορθί (to turn off/extinguish), στήνη (to stand sm up), ψιθυρι (to bake/cook), αρθυρυ (to let go), ουψάκη (to resecure). Θαρκά (to bury), κόφκα (to cut) ντάκα (to wash your face), κόχκα (to stop), βρόκα (to sow), πίκρα (to throw), ξιλόφημα (to eradicate), μόνα (to wear), κόλά (to far), ηλιού (to catch), χάνει (to leave),

κατηγορώ (to inspire enthusiasm/act childish), γεμώνω (to fill), κόπονω (to straighten), κατασκευάζω (to cripple), λειώνω (to squash), λαμίνω (to confuse/scare), μεταφέρω (to employ), μπουκάκι (to eat a bite), πετελεύς (to chain someone’s legs), σαμαρίω (to sadie), σοφράκι (to become a vampire), σπιτώνω (to enhouse), σπουδάζω (to plug), στρούνω (to blind), στρώνω (to lay cloth esp sheets on a bed), σκοτείνω (to kill), χρυσά (to hide), χαρίζω (to engage sb), φορτίζω (to load), δουλεύω (to work), κουρατσίκα (to loot/steal), παντρεύω (to marry sb), σκρέμισω (to trouble sb), σκαρτέλα (to cripple sb), σμαρτεύω (to aim), σκαρτέλα (to render something useless), στραμάνω (to narrow), (to become dummer), στροφηχμισμ (to round up), φυτώμα (to plant), χατίκα (to pet/caress), χαράτικα (to fish).
βελονιάζω (to put needles in sb), θκιαμοιράζω (to divide), δαχτυλγάζω (to leave a finger stain/mark), ζυάζω (to weigh), λαμπάζω (to get sick), κωλγάζω (to chicken out), μερκάζω (to push aside), μοιράζω (to part), ξητιμάζω (to curse at sb), ξυππάζω (to scare sb), κωλγάζω (to chicken out), μερκάζω (to push aside), μοιράζω (to part), ξητιμάζω (to curse at sb), ξορτζάζω (to remove dirt), θκιεβάζω (to read/study), βελονιάζω (to put needles in sb), θκιαμοιράζω (to divide), δαχτυλγάζω (to leave a finger stain/mark), θκιεβάζω (to read/study), βελονιάζω (to put needles in sb), θκιαμοιράζω (to divide), δαχτυλγάζω (to leave a finger stain/mark), θκιεβάζω (to read/study), βελονιάζω (to put needles in sb), θκιαμοιράζω (to divide), δαχτυλγάζω (to leave a finger stain/mark), θκιεβάζω (to read/study), βελονιάζω (to put needles in sb), θκιαμοιράζω (to divide), δαχτυλγάζω (to leave a finger stain/mark), θκιεβάζω (to read/study), βελονιάζω (to put needles in sb), θκιαμοιράζω (to divide), δαχτυλγάζω (to leave a finger stain/mark), θκιεβάζω (to read/study), βελονιάζω (to put needles in sb), θκιαμοιράζω (to divide), δαχτυλγάζω (to leave a finger stain/mark), θκιεβάζω (to read/study)
Chapter 18: Verbs – The Aorist – Αόριστος (1)

The Aorist is a form of verbs with which we refer to actions that happened and were completed in the past eg. I did, I went, you ran etc. This Tense is fairly simple in Cypriot Greek. Simply add a prefix and then a suffix according to the verbal ending in the Present Tense, or better said, the Verbal Stem and shifting the tone mark to the third-to-last syllable. In addition there are very few irregularities.

18.1 Forming the Aorist

The summed up rule for forming the Aorist is as follows:

Prefix ‘ε-’ + Verb + Suffix + Tone mark change (3rd to last syllable)

Προθεση ‘ε-’ + Ρήμαν + Κατάληξη + Αλλαγή τόνου (πρόπαραληγουσα)

* Unless the Verb already starts with a vowel!

18.2 1st Category

I. -ύκω/-φκω

Drop the above endings and add the prefix ‘ε-’ and the suffix –ψα. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Example

Δουλεύκω -> ε- + δουλε + ψα -> εδούλεψα

Γυρεύκω -> ε- + γυρε + ψα -> εγύρεψα

Κόφκω -> ε- + κό + ψα -> εκόψα

II. –ννω

-ώννω/-άννω/-ήννω/-ύννω/-ούννω -> -α

Drop the –ννω and add the prefix ‘ε-’ and the suffix –α. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

Πκιάννω -> ε- + πκιά + -α -> επκιάνη

Αναμώννω -> ε- + αναμ + -α -> εανάμανη (since there already is a vowel prefix the ε- is not added)

Φτύννω -> ε- + φτύ + -α -> εφτύανη

Σβήννω -> ε- + σβή + -α -> εσβήνη

-ίννω

The only verb in this subcategory is irregular.

Πίννω -> ήπκια

-αιννω

Drop the –αιννω and add the prefix ‘ε-’ and the suffix –α. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

Κλώθω -> ε- + κλώ + -α -> εκλώθα

Πλώθω -> ε- + πλώ + -α -> επλώθα

Πλάθω -> ε- + πλά + -α -> επλάθα

III. –θω

Drop the –θω and add the prefix ‘ε-’ and the suffix –α. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

Φαινώ -> ε- + φαι + -α -> εφαινη

Κατεβαίνω -> ε- + κατεβ + -α -> εκατέβηκα

Θκιαβαίνω -> ε- + θκιαβ + -α -> εθκιαβηκα

Irregular

Πααίνω/Πηαίνω -> επήα

Μπαίνω -> εμπέϊκα/έμπηκα

III. –θω

Drop the –θω and add the prefix ‘ε-’ and the suffix –α. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

Κλάθω -> ε- + κλά + -α -> εκλάθα

Πλάθω -> ε- + πλά + -α -> επλάθα

Πλάθω -> ε- + πλά + -α -> επλάθα

IV. –ζω

-άζω/-ύζω/-ούζω/-έζω
Drop the –ζω and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –α. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

Βελονίζω > ε- + βελονί + -α > εβελόνια
ανεμίζω > ε- + ανεμ + -α > ανέμια
Θεοκλίζω > ε- + θεοκλι + -α > εθεοκλία
προβάζω > ε- + προβά + -α > επροβάζα
κρούζω > ε- + κρού + -α > έκρουα

-αιζω

Drop the –ζω and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –ξα. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Παιζω

V. -ρνω

The verbs in this subcategory are more or less irregular.

Σπέρνω > έσπηρα
Παίρνω > επήρα
Χτέρνω > έχταρα
Δέρνω > έδερα
 Sigma

VI. -ισκω

Drop the –ίσκω and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –α. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

Κοντυνίσκω > ε- + κοντιν + -α > εκόντινα
Κουτσανίσκω > ε- + κουτσαν + -α > εκουτσανίνα
Κουφανίσκω > ε- + κουφαν + -α > εκουφανίνα

Irregular

Βόσκω > εβόσησα
Πάσκω > επάσησα
Χάσκω > εχάσησα
Πεθανίσκω > επέθανα
Ψυχτρανίσκω > εψυχτρινά
Μεγαλυνίσκω > εμεγάλωσα
Αθρυνίσκω > αθρύνινα

VII –άσσω/-σω

Drop the –σσω/-σω and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –α. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

Θκιαλλάσσω > ε- + θκιαλλά + -α > εθκιαλλάζα
Τάσσω > ε- + τά + -α > έτάζα
Κατατάσσω > ε- + κατά + -α > έκατάτζα

VIII. –άρω

Drop the –αω and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –α. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

Λαλώ > είπουν
τρώω > εφά
κλάω > εκλάμβα
φταίω > εκφταίξα
αρέσκω > αρέα
βέχχω > εβέξα
18.3 Conjugation of the Aorist

All the formatting of the Aorist above produced the First Person Singular in the Aorist. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final –α to the endings below just like with the Present Tense.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Εγιόνι</td>
<td>έπαιξα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εμείς</td>
<td>επαίξαμεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εσείς</td>
<td>επαίξατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτος</td>
<td>έπαιξεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτοι</td>
<td>επαίξασιν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτη</td>
<td>έπαιξεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτες</td>
<td>επαίξασιν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτον</td>
<td>έπαιξεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτα</td>
<td>επαίξασιν</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: The tone mark is always placed on the third to last syllable.

18.4 Aorist Examples

Εδούλεψα
I worked for two weeks

Εχτές εγκατάλεξες τον Μιχάλην
You looked for Michael yesterday

Εκατέρμασεν την σκάλαν
We walked down the stair.

18.5 Ασκήσεις

Change the following verbs into the Aorist and conjugate them.

χέλω
πασάρω
πράσσω
φτανύνισκω
χτέρνω
σαρακλίζω
στοιβάζω
παίζω
πλώθω
ξεβαίννω
χτύννω
ψήννω
σκολάννω
μισταρώννω
μόννω
στροντζ'
υλεύκω
Chapter 19: Verbs – The Aorist – Αόριστος (2)

19.1 Forming the Aorist

Once more the summed up rule for forming the Aorist is as follows:

Prefix 'ε-'* + Verb + Suffix + Tone mark change (3rd to last syllable)
Προθέση 'ε-* + Ρήμαν + Κατάληξη + Αλλαγή τόνου (πρόπαραλήγουσα)

* Unless the Verb already starts with a vowel!

19.2 2nd Category

For the 2nd category of Verbs simply drop –ώ/-γώ, add the prefix ε- and then add the suffix -ηα.

Example
Βουρώ -> ε- + βουρ + -ηα
Καταλγώ -> ε- + κατα + -ηα
Θκιακωνώ -> ε- + θκιακ + -ηα
Καλγώ -> εκάλεα
Μεθκυώ -> εμέθηα
Ξηντιλγώ -> ξηντίληξα
Βαστώ -> εκράτηα
Χαλώ -> εχάλαα
Δκιώ -> έωκα
Διψώ -> εδίψαα
Κουγκώ -> εκούτζα
Αδροικώ -> αδροίτζα
Πελλεκώ -> επελλέτζα

19.3 Conjugation of the Aorist

All the formation of the Aorist above produced the First Person Singular in the Aorist. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final –α to the endings below just like with the Present Tense.

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ_________________ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek___________English
Pers.Pr._Verb____Pers.Pr._Verb
Εγιώνι ___________α ___________επεικ ___________άτε
Τούτος _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _._

Note

The tone mark is always placed on the third to last syllable.

19.4 3rd Category – Ανάρσινα Ρήματα – Impersonal Verbs

For the 3rd category of Verbs only has irregular forms.

Present Tense_Aorist Sing __ Aorist Plural
φαίνεσται -> εφάνηκεν -> εφανίκαν/εφανίκασιν
νοιάζει -> ένοιασεν -> ένοιασαν/ενοιάσασιν
κρήνει -> εκάνεαν -> εκάνασαν/εκάνασασιν
κάμνει -> εκαμέαν -> εκάμασιν/εκάμασιαν
αναδέξεται -> αναδέξεσιν -> αναδέξασιν/αναδέξασιαν
### 19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ</th>
<th>ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΙΔΟΣ</th>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Εμέναν</strong></td>
<td><strong>άρεεν</strong></td>
<td><strong>μου</strong></td>
<td><strong>Εμάς</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Εσέναν</strong></td>
<td><strong>άρεεν</strong></td>
<td><strong>σου</strong></td>
<td><strong>Εσάς</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Τούτου</strong></td>
<td><strong>άρεεν</strong></td>
<td><strong>ντου</strong></td>
<td><strong>Τούτων</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Τούτης</strong></td>
<td><strong>άρεεν</strong></td>
<td><strong>ντης</strong></td>
<td><strong>Τούτων</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Τούτου</strong></td>
<td><strong>άρεεν</strong></td>
<td><strong>ντου</strong></td>
<td><strong>Τούτων</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΙΔΟΣ</th>
<th><strong>εισ</strong></th>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Εχάμεν</strong></td>
<td><strong>είχα</strong></td>
<td><strong>μου</strong></td>
<td><strong>Εχάμε</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Εσείς</strong></td>
<td><strong>είσ</strong></td>
<td><strong>ες</strong></td>
<td><strong>Εσείς</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Τούτοι</strong></td>
<td><strong>είχασιν</strong></td>
<td><strong>ντου</strong></td>
<td><strong>Τούτοι</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Τούτες</strong></td>
<td><strong>είχασιν</strong></td>
<td><strong>ντης</strong></td>
<td><strong>Τούτες</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Τούτα</strong></td>
<td><strong>είχασιν</strong></td>
<td><strong>ντου</strong></td>
<td><strong>Τούτα</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 19.6 The verbs 'έχω' and 'είμαι'

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ</th>
<th><strong>είμαι</strong></th>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Εγιώνι</strong></td>
<td><strong>ήμουν</strong></td>
<td><strong>I</strong></td>
<td><strong>was</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Εσούνι</strong></td>
<td><strong>ήσουν</strong></td>
<td><strong>You</strong></td>
<td><strong>were</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Τούτος</strong></td>
<td><strong>ήτουν</strong></td>
<td><strong>He</strong></td>
<td><strong>was</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Τούτη</strong></td>
<td><strong>ήτουν</strong></td>
<td><strong>She</strong></td>
<td><strong>was</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Τούτον</strong></td>
<td><strong>ήτουν</strong></td>
<td><strong>It</strong></td>
<td><strong>was</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΙΔΟΣ</th>
<th><strong>είχαμεν</strong></th>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Εμείς</strong></td>
<td><strong>είχαμε</strong></td>
<td><strong>We</strong></td>
<td><strong>had</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Εσείς</strong></td>
<td><strong>είσ</strong></td>
<td><strong>επ</strong></td>
<td><strong>You</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Τούτοι</strong></td>
<td><strong>είχασιν</strong></td>
<td><strong>ντου</strong></td>
<td><strong>They</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Τούτες</strong></td>
<td><strong>είχασιν</strong></td>
<td><strong>ντης</strong></td>
<td><strong>They</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Τούτα</strong></td>
<td><strong>είχασιν</strong></td>
<td><strong>ντου</strong></td>
<td><strong>They</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 19.7 Aorist Examples
Εχτές ορέεν μου το έργον.
I liked the movie yesterday.

Πρίν έναν γρόνον εδώκασιν ντους τα ρίάλγα.
They gave them the money a year ago.

Εξιτύληξες τα δώρα που σου εδώκαν εχτές?
Did you unwrap the presents that they gave you yesterday?

19.8 Ασκήσεις

Change the following verbs into the Aorist and conjugate them.

κοττώ
κοκκουφώ
κοκκολοώ
κουτσοσφιώ
πυρκολοώ
μολοώ
αδροικώ
τσιμπώ
προσυνώ
τζ'υλώ
σταμάτω
πελλετώ
πελλεκώ
φελώ
αρωστώ
οινάπτω
φαίνεσται
νοιάζοι
cαι
αναδόξει
δόχνει
λαχαίνει
αρέσκει
μέλλει
Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις

Prepositions are small words, particles, which aid us to show location, direction, means etc. In English examples of prepositions are such as in, out, with, without, against etc. In Cypriot there is a great number of prepositions which take specific cases. They are not inflected according to gender and number because they take cases and thus their use is straightforward if you know what case they take and the personal pronouns of each case.

20.1 Εις – To/At

The preposition ‘εις’ means ‘to’ therefore denoting a direction. This preposition takes the Accusative – Αιτιατική.

Φερειπείν

Εκτές επήρ εις την Εκκλησίαν.
Yesterday I went to the church.

Το Παναγιώτης εις την Αγγλίαν.
I am travelling to England.

Βουρώ εις την αστυνομίαν.
I am running to the police station.

Ο Παναγιώτης είναι εκτός του σχολείου.
Panagiotis is at school.

Ο άντρας μου είναι εκτός εργασίας.
My husband is at work.

Τα κοπέλλια είναι εκτός Τροόδος.
The children are at Troodos mountain.

Contraction

The preposition ‘εις’ can be contracted with articles to form one word.

Εις + τον - > ειστόν
Εις + την - > ειστήν
Εις + το - > ειστό
Εις + τους - > ειστούς
Εις + τές - > ειστές
Εις + τα - > ειστά

20.2 Πρός (...μερκές) - Towards

The preposition ‘πρός’ means ‘towards’ therefore denoting a direction. When the preposition is used for actual locations the word ‘...μερκές’ is frequently placed immediately after the location. This preposition takes the Accusative – Αιτιατική.

Φερειπείν

Πάω προς την Λεμεσό και Μερκές,
I am going towards the city of Limassol.

Κλείνω προς το μαύρον.
I am leaning towards the black one.

Κουνώ το προς την γωνίαν.
I am pushing it towards the corner.

20.3 Κατά – Against/According to

The preposition ‘κατά’ means ‘against’ or ‘according to’ when it is placed at the start of the sentence or without a verb. This preposition takes the Genitive – Γενική.

Φερειπείν

Εγώ μαί κατά της ευθανασίας.
I am against Euthanasia.

Κατά τον Μιχάλην εκτός εργασίας.
According to Michael you didn’t you go school!

Παλεύω κατά της τζακούζικης αδικίας.
He is fighting against social injustice.

20.4 Ποιο - From
The preposition ‘κατά’ means ‘from’ and thus implies origin. This preposition takes the Accusative – Αιτιατική.

Φερεμέν
Τζείνη ένει που την Σκάλαν.
That (fm) is from Larnaca.
Ηρταςει που την Αγγλίαν.
They came from England.
Πάνεε αφρά που την κούπεν.
He/she/it takes the eggs from the bowl.

20.5 Γιά – For
The preposition ‘κατά’ means ‘from’ and thus implies origin. This preposition takes the Accusative – Αιτιατική.

Φερεμέν
Έφεραν το γιά λόου της.
I brought it for her.
Το δόρον εν για τον Γιώρκον.
The gift is for George.
Ηρταν γράμματα στο ταχυδρομείον για την Μαρίαν.
Letters for Mary came via mail.

20.6 Αντίς – Instead of
The preposition ‘αντίς’ means ‘instead of’. This preposition does not have a specific case. The case it takes depends on the case of the verb with which it is used.

Φερεμέν
Γιώρκος τζέεινυ αντίς της κοπελλούας
He/she/it gives it to him instead of the girl.
Προτιμάς το τζέεινυ αντίς τζέεινυ;
Do you prefer this instead of that?
Πάεις ειστο σκολείον αντίς ειστο γυμναστήριον;
Are you going to school instead of the gym?

20.7 Με – With/By
The preposition ‘με’ means ‘with’ or ‘by’. This preposition takes the Genitive – Ενική. This preposition is mainly used with NOUNS.

Φερέμεν
Πάω με το μπισικλίν ειστο σκολείον
I go to school by bicycle.
Ο Γιώρκος πάει με το κάρρον ντου ειστην δουλγάν.
George goes to work with his car.
Μαειρέύκω πατάτες με κρίας
I am cooking potatoes with meat.

20.8 Μιτά – With
The preposition ‘μιτά’ means ‘instead of’. This preposition takes the Genitive – Ενική. This preposition is mainly used with PERSONS.

Φερέμεν
Ο Γιώρκος τζάιι ο Μιχάλης επήκει ματά τον Διμήτρη ειστην Αγγλίαν
George and Michael went with Jimmy to England.
Τουτοί εφάσει ματά τους εφές
They ate with them yesterday night.
Πάω ματά της Ελένης στον ψουμάν
I am going with Helen to the bakery.

20.9 Θκιά – Through, Via, Along
The preposition 'θκιά' means 'through', 'via' or 'along' with a tendency of being used with abstract nouns. This preposition takes the Genitive – Γενική. Eventhough it can be considered archaic and situational; that is used in ancient Greek phrases, it has a wide use in formal situations. Sometimes when used with masculine nouns the genitive article can be omitted.

Φερειπείν

Θκιά βίου μάθηση.
Life long learning.

Θκιά της νομικής οδού
Through legal means.

Θκιά του πνεύματος.
Through the spirit.

Θκιά του σωστού δρόμου.
Via the right road.

20.10 Μέσων – Through, Via, Along

The preposition 'μέσων' also means 'through', 'via' or 'along' and has the tendency of being used with actual nouns. This preposition like the one above takes the Genitive – Γενική. This preposition is seen to be more modern and but slightly less formal than 'θκιά'. On the contrary genitive articles are always used with this preposition.

Φερειπείν

Μέσων Άμστερνταμ.
Via Amsterdam.

Μέσων ντων σωστών κινήσεων.
Through the right moves.

Πιτζονιονία μέσων του θκιαδικτύου.
Communication via the internet.

20.11 Μες - In

The preposition 'μες' means 'in' and takes the Accusative – Αιτιατική.

Φερειπείν

Το γάλαν έν μέστο ψυγείον.
The milk is in the refrigerator.

Η πένα έν μέσα συρτάρι
The pen is in the drawer.

Ο Αντρικίς έν μέσην κάμαρην ντου.
Andrew is in his room.

Contraction

The preposition 'μες' can be contracted with articles to form one word.

Με + τον -> μέστον
Με + την -> μέσην
Με + το -> μέστο
Με + τους -> μέστους
Με + τα -> μέστα (due to homophony it is not preferred)
Με + τα -> μέστα

20.12 Έκ/Έξ – Out of/From/By

The preposition 'έκ/έξ' means 'out of'. This preposition takes the Genitive – Γενική. If the word used with this preposition starts with a consonant then 'έκ' is used and if it starts with a vowel 'έξ' is used instead.

Φερειπείν

Οδηγίες εκ της Βουλής.
Guidelines from/by the Parliament.

Νέοι κανονισμοί εξ Αρχής Λιμένων.
New regulations by the Port Authority.

Εκ των δέκα αδρώπων ο ένας επηνέφιεν φυλακήν.
Out of the ten men one went to jail.

**20.13 έως/ός – Until/By**

The preposition "έως" means "until" and takes the Accusative – Αιτιατική.

Φερειπείν

Εώς την Παρασκευή πρέπει να αγοράσεις τα λίβρα.
Until/by Friday you must buy the books.

Έως τα εχτές σε είπόν σα στο πόν μου.
Until yesterday my leg did not hurt.

Έως τες τρεις η ώρα δουλεύκω.
I work until three o’clock.

**20.14 Ός - As**

The preposition 'ός' means 'as' and takes the Nominative – Ονομαστική.

Φερειπείν

Έως ο μάστρος της επιχείρησης ποφασίζω εγιώ ήνταμπον γινίσκεται.
As the CEO of the company I decide what happens.

Ο άδρωπος έως η πηγή της περιβαλλοντικής μόλυνσης...
Man as the source of environmental pollution...

Ειστό σκολείον άως δασκάλοι πρέπει να είμαστιν παραδείγματα.
At school as teachers we must set examples.

**20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without**

The preposition 'δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως' mean 'without' and take the Accusative – Αιτιατική only when they are used with nouns.

Do its nature it is mainly used in sentences with negation.

Φερειπείν

Το μωρόν έν γκάμνει δίχας/δίχα/δίχου/δίχως την μάναν ντου.
The baby cannot be without its mother.

Η Μαρία έν μπάει δίχας/δίχα/δίχου/δίχως τον Μιχάλη τοξί.
Mary will not go to a trip without Michael.

Έν μπόρω δίχας/δίχα/δίχου/δίχως τον βοηθόν μου.
I cannot do it without my assistant.

The preposition 'δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως' take the Genitive – Γενική only when they are used with personal pronouns. Do its nature it is mainly used in sentences with negation.

Φερειπείν

Το μωρόν έν γκάμνει δίχας/δίχα/δίχου/δίχως της.
The baby cannot be without her.

Η Μαρία έν μπάει δίχας/δίχα/δίχου/δίχως του.
Mary will not go without him.

Έν μπόρω δίχας/δίχα/δίχου/δίχως του.
I cannot do it without him.

**20.16 Μέ...μέ – Neither...nor/ Either...or**

The preposition 'μέ...μέ' means neither...nor' and takes the Nominative – Ονομαστική. This particle can be used in combination with nouns, verbs or pronouns.

Φερειπείν

Μέ θέλω φα-ίν μέ να πικίω.*
I want neither to eat nor to drink.

Μέ τζίζον μέ το άλλον ρόλο.
I want neither that or the other.

Μέ κρίς τρόω μέ γολακτοκομικά.
I eat neither nor dairy.
Μη δοκάι ἐνοι μη έσσο.
It is neither here nor at home.

* This phrase includes the SUBJUNCTIVE. It is a sentence we will cover later on. But remember that when the preposition is used with verbs the verbs are likely to be in Subjunctive form!

**20.17 Revision**

Nominative Accusative Genitive

| Μή...Μέ... | Εις... | Εκ/Έξ |
| Πρός... | Πρός... | Μέσων |
| Που... | Που... | Θκά |
| Μέτα... | Μέτα... | Κατά |
| Μες... | Μες... | Κατά |

Antic/Avti – Case depends on Verb. Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως – Accusative with nouns and Genitive with Personal Pronouns.

**20.18 Ασκήσεις**

Translate the sentences below into Cypriot.

His sister does not want to go to a trip without her husband.
His sister does not want to go to a trip without him.
Instead of that he bought that.
Lifelong learning.
She goes to school with him.
They go to work with my car.
Out of twelve people three went to England.
You (pl) are from England.
Do you want this or that?
You want neither that nor that.
As a student I go to school every week.
I'm heading-going towards Larnaca.
I slept until 7 o'clock.
The child is in his room.
He brought this for him.
I am going to a trip to England via Amsterdam.
You are against Euthanasia.
According to this book that is very bad.
He is neither here nor at school.
The meat is in the fridge.
Chapter 21: Verbs – The Imperfect – Παρατατικός (1)

The Imperfect is a form of verbs with which we refer to the duration of actions in the past eg. I was going, you were running, you eating etc. This Tense is fairly simple in Greek-Cypriot by simply adding a prefix and then a suffix according to the verbal ending in the Present Tense or better said the Verbal Stem and shifting the tone mark to the third to last syllable. In addition there are very few irregularities.

21.1 Forming the Imperfect

The summed up rule for forming the Imperfect is as follows:

Prefix 'ε- ' + Verb + Suffix + Tone mark change (3rd to last syllable)
Προθεση 'ε- ' + Ρήμαν + Κατάληξη + Αλλαγή τόνου (προπαραληγουσα)

* Unless the Verb already starts with a vowel!

21.2 1st Category

I. –ύκω/-φκω

Drop the –ω and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –α. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν
Δουλεύκω
> ε- δουλευκα
Γυρεύκω
> ε- γυρευκα
Κόφκω
> ε- κόφκα

II. –ννω

-άννω/-άννω/-ήννω/-άννω/ -αιννω -> -α

Drop the –ω and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –α. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν
Πκιάννω
> ε- πκιάννα
Αναμώννω
> ε- αναμώννα
Φτύννω
> ε- φτύννα
Σβήννω
> ε- σβήννα
Φκαίννω
> ε- φκαίννα

III. –θω

The only verb in this subcategory is regular.

Πίννω
> έπιννα

III. –θω

Drop the –ω and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –α. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν
Πλάθω
> ε- πλάθα
Πλάθω
> ε- πλάθα

IV. –ζω

-άζω/-ίζω/-ύζω/-ούζω/-αίζω/-έζω

Drop the –ω and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –α. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν
Βελονιάζω
> ε- βελονιάζα
Ανεμίζω
> ε- ανεμίζα
Θκιακλύζω
> ε- θκιακλύζα
Στοιβάζω
> ε- στοιβάζα
Κρούζω
> ε- κρουζα
Παίζω
> ε- παιζα

70
V. -ρνε
Drop the –ω and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –α. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν
Σπέρνω -> έσπερνα
Παίρνω -> έπαιρνα
Χτέρνω -> έχτερνα
Συρνω -> έσυρνα

VI. –ισκα
Drop the –ω and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –α. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν
Κοντυνίσκω -> εκοντυνισκα
Κουτσανίσκω -> εκουτσανισκα
Κουφανίσκω -> εκουφανισκα

VII –άσσω/-σω
Drop the –ω and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –α. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν
Θκιαλλάσσω -> εθκιαλλάσσα
Τάσσω -> ετάσσα
Κατατάσσω -> εκατατάσσα

VIII. –άρω
Drop the –ω and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –ισκα. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν
Ποζάρω -> εποζάρισκα
Πασάρω -> επασάρισκα
τσ'εκκάρω -> ετσ'εκκάρισκα

IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs
Λαλώ -> ελαλούσα
τρώω -> έτρωα
κλαίω -> έκλαια
φταίω -> έφταια
αρέσκω -> άρεσκα
βέχχω -> έβεχχα
ρέμπω -> έρεμπα
χιέλω -> έχιελα
πέμπω -> έπεμπα
μνύω -> έμνυα
σμίω -> έσμια
βάλλω -> έβαλλα
βαστάγνω -> εβαστάγνα
βρέχω -> έβρεχα
βαρύω -> έβαρύα
θαρώ -> έθαρούσα
θωρώ -> έθωρούσα
άφτω -> άναφκα
γράφω -> έγραφα
στέκω -> έστεκα
21.3 Conjugation of the Imperfect

All the formatting of the Imperfect above produced the First Person Singular in the Aorist. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final –α to the endings below just like with the Present Tense.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ</td>
<td>ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pers.Pr._ Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr._ Verb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εγιών __ α</td>
<td>Εμείς __ αμεν/αμεντε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εσείς __ ες</td>
<td>Εσείς __ απαίζατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτος __ εν</td>
<td>Τούτοι __ αποίσιν/αν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτη __ εν</td>
<td>Τούτες __ αποίσιν/αν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτον __ εν</td>
<td>Τούτα __ αποίσιν/αν</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note

The tone mark is always placed on the third to last syllable.

21.4 Imperfect Examples

Εδούλευκα θκυό φτομάες
I was working for two weeks

Εχτές εγύρευκα τον Μιχάλην
You were looking for Michael yesterday

Εκατέβαιννα την σκάλαν
We were walking down the stair.

21.5 Άσκησης

Change the following verbs into the Imperfect and conjugate them.

χείλω
πασάρω
πράσσω
φτανύνισκω
χτέρνω
σαρακλίζω
στοιβάζω
παίζω
πλώθω
ξεβαίνα
ψάχνω
σκόλαν
μισταρώννω
μόνω
στροντζ υλεύκω
Chapter 22: Verbs – The Imperfect – Παρατατικός (2)

22.1 Forming the Imperfect

Once more the summed up rule for forming the Imperfect is as follows:

Prefix 'ε- '* + Verb + Suffix + Tone mark change (3rd to last syllable)
Πρόθεση 'ε-* + Ρήμαν + Κατάληξη + Αλλαγή τόνου (πρόπαραληγουσα)

* Unless the Verb already starts with a vowel!

22.2 2nd Category

For the 2nd category of Verbs simply drop –ώ, add the prefix ε- and then add the suffix -ούσα.

Φερειπείν
Βουρώ –> ε- + βουρ + -ούσα –> εβουρούσα
Καταλγώ –> ε- + καταλ + -ούσα –> εκαταλγούσα
Θκιακώνω –> ε- + θκιακω + -ούσα –> εθκιακωύσα

Irregular-Ανώμαλα
Θκιώ –> εθκιωκούσα
Πατώ –> πατούσα

22.3 Conjugation of the Aorist

All the formation of the Imperfect above produced the First Person Singular in the Imperfect. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final –α to the endings below just like with the Present Tense.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ</th>
<th>ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Greek</td>
<td>English</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εγιώνι</td>
<td>εβουρούσα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εμείς</td>
<td>εβουρούσαμεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εσείς</td>
<td>εβουρούσατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτος</td>
<td>εβουρούσεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτοι</td>
<td>εβουρούσασιν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτη</td>
<td>εβουρούσεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτες</td>
<td>εβουρούσασιν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτον</td>
<td>εβουρούσεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτα</td>
<td>εβουρούσασιν</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

22.4 3rd Category – Απρόσωπα Ρήματα – Impersonal Verbs

For the 2nd category of Verbs only has irregular forms.

Present Tense Imperfect Sing._ Imperfect Plural

φαίνεσται –> εφαίνετουν –> εφαίνουσαν/εφαίνουσαν
κανεί –> εκανούσεν –> εκανούσαν/εκανούσαν
κάμνει –> εκάμνεν –> εκάμναν/εκάμναν
αναδόξει –> ανάδοχεν –> ανάδοχαν/ανάδοχαν
δόχει –> εδόχεν –> εδόχαν/εδόχαν
λαχαίνει –> ελαχαίνεν –> ελαχαίναν/ελαχαίναν
αρέσκει –> αρέσκεν –> αρέσκαν/αρέσκαν
πρέπει –> έπρεπεν –> έπρεπαν/έπρεπαν
τυχαίνει –> ετυχαίνεν –> ετυχαίναν/ετυχαίναν
μέλλει –> ετύσεν –> ετύσαν/ετύσαν
πλάσκεται –> επλασκιέτουν –> επλασκιούσαν/επλασκιούσαν
κάρφει –> εκάρφτεν(ν) –> εκάρφταν(ν)
ελαλούσαν/ελαλούσαν
### 22.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Imperfect

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Εμέναν</td>
<td>άρεσκεν μου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εμάς</td>
<td>άρεσκεν μας</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εσέναν</td>
<td>άρεσκεν σου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εσάς</td>
<td>άρεσκεν σας</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτου</td>
<td>άρεσκεν του</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτων</td>
<td>άρεσκεν τούτων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτης</td>
<td>άρεσκεν της</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτων</td>
<td>άρεσκεν τούτων</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 22.6 The verbs 'έχω' and 'είμαι'

For both verbs the Aorist forms are identical to the Imperfect forms.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Εγιώνι</td>
<td>ήμουν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εσούνι</td>
<td>ήσουν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτος</td>
<td>ήτουν/έτον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτη</td>
<td>ήτουν/έτον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτον</td>
<td>ήτουν/έτον</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 22.7 Imperfect Examples

Παλιά άρεσκαν μου το έργον.
I used to like the movie in the past.

Πρίν έναν γρύον έδιουσαν ντους τα ριάλτα.
They were giving them the money a year ago.

Εξιτυλγούσαν τα δώρα που έδιουσαν σου έχες.
Were you unwrapping the presents that they were giving you yesterday?
22.8 Ασκήσεις

Change the following verbs into the Imperfect and conjugate them.

κοττώ
κοκκουρώ
κοκκαλοώ
κουτσουριώ
πυρκολοώ
μολοώ
αδροκώ
τσιμπώ
προσ'υλώ
τ'υλώ
σταματώ
πελλετώ
πελλεκώ
φελώ
αρωστώ
ασκοπώ
φαίνεσται
νοιάζει
κανέi
αναδόξει
δόχνεi
λαχαίνεi
αρέσκει
μέλλει
Chapter 23: Verbs – The Subjunctive: Present Tense and the Present Continuous – Ποταχτιτζ’ή: Ενεστώτας τζ’αι Ενεστώτας Θκιαρκάς (1)

The Subjunctive is a form of verbs which has been almost completely dropped from languages such as English. The only example is the verb ‘to be’ in wishes. Therefore it will be considerably difficult for an English speaker to grasp its exact meaning. It is a tense typically used in dependent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity or statements that are contrary to present facts. eg. If I were, I want you to go, I would like you to stay etc. When to use it the sentence in Greekcypriot can be fairly simple because it is almost always accompanied with specific word particles. However there is no specific way of how to form verbs in the subjunctive.

Now you may of course wonder why do I go into the subjunctive so soon in the course of this book. Well the reason is simple. The subjunctive is highly important in Greekcypriot because this form of verbs are used to make all the future tenses and composite tenses such as the present and past perfect. Therefore it will be wrong in my behalf to go into those tenses without explaining before the subjunctive.

23.1 When to use the Subjunctive Present Tense

As I stated in the previous paragraph the Present Subjunctive can used in dependent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity or statements that are contrary to present facts. In Greekcypriot the subjunctive is used with specific particles which makes it easier to know when to use it. Therefore:

1. για να = in order to
2. αν/εάν, τζ’αν = if, even if, even if.
3. (Ρήμαν) + να + (ρήμαν) = Verb + to + Verb (Verb + Infinitive)
4. να μεν = not (negative for subjunctive)
5. μεν = don't *
6. στ’αν ντίς να = it looks likely that...
7. να μέν να = rather than
8. σάννα τζ’αι = it looks like/as if (Only with Subjunctive Present Continuous)

* This is the imperative's negative form. More on this in upcoming chapters.

Note

In the subjunctive all the weak personal pronouns are placed right after the above particles!

23.2 Forming the Subjunctive Present Tense

1st Category

I. -ύκω/-ψκω

Drop the above endings and add the suffix –ψω. Tone mark remains in its original position.

Στερεμήν

Περείπειν -> δουλε + ψω -> δουλέψω
Γυρεύκω -> γυρε + ψω -> γύρέψω
Κόφκω -> κό + ψω -> κόψω

II. -ώνω

-ώνω/-άνω/-ήνω/-ύνω -> -σω

Drop the –ννω and add the suffix –σω. Tone mark remains in its original position.

Στερεμήν

Πεννάνω -> πκιώ -σω -> πκιέσω
Αναμώνω -> αναμώνα + -σω -> αναμώνεσω
Φτύνω -> φτύ + -σω -> φτύεσω
Σβήνω -> σβί + -σω -> σβίσω
-

The only verb in this subcategory is irregular.

Πίνω -> πκιώ

-άινω

Drop the –άινω and add the suffix –ω. Tone mark on the last syllable.
Φερειπείν

Φκάιννω -> φκ + ὦ -> φκάω
Κατεβαίννω -> κατ + ὦ -> κατεβάω
Θκιαβαίννω -> θκιαβ + ὦ -> θκιαβάω

Ανώμαλα
Πααίννω/Πηαίννω -> πάω

II. –Θω

Drop the –Θω and add the suffix –σω. Tone mark remains in its original position.

Φερειπείν

Κλώθω -> κλώ + σω -> κλώσω
Πλώθω -> πλώ + σω -> πλώσω
Πλάθω -> πλά + σω -> πλάσω

IV. –Ζω

-άζω/-ίζω/-ύζω/-ούζω/-έζω

Drop the –Ζω and add suffix –σω. Tone mark remains in its original position.

Φερειπείν

Βελονιάζω -> βελονί + σω -> βελονίσω
Ανεμίζω -> ανεμί + σω -> ανεμίσω
Θκιακλύζω -> θκιακλύ + σω -> θκιακλύσω
Στοιβάζω -> στοιβά + σω -> στοιβάσω
Κρούζω -> κρού + σω -> κρούσω

-άζω

Drop the –Ζω and add suffix –ξω. Tone mark remains in its original position.

Παίζω -> παί + ξω -> παίξω

V. –Ρνω

The verbs in this subcategory are more or less irregular.

Σπέρνω -> σπέρω
Παίρνω -> πάρω
Χτέρνω -> χτάρω
Δέρνω -> δέρω
Συρνω -> σύρω

VI. –Ισκω

Drop the –Ισκω and add the suffix –ω. Tone mark on the 2nd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

Κοντυνίσκω -> κοντύ + ω -> κοντύνω
Κουφανίσκω -> κουφά + ω -> κουφάνω

Ανώμαλα

Βόσκω -> βόσκω
Πάσκω -> πάσκω
Χάσκω -> χασκώ/χασκιαστώ
Ψυντρανίσκω -> ψυντράνω
Μεγαλυνίσκω -> μεγαλύνω
Φανίσκω -> φανίσκω

VII –Άσσω/–σω

Drop the –Άσσω/–σω and add the suffix –ξω. Tone mark remains in its original position.
Φιλεπείν

Θαλαλλάσσω -> θαλά + -ξω -> θαλαλλάξω
Τάσσω -> τά + -ξω -> τάξω
Κατατάσσω -> κατά + -ξω -> κατατάξω

VIII. -όρω

This group of verbs experiences no change.

Φιλεπείν

Ποζάρω -> ποζάρω
Πασάρω -> πασάρω
tσ' ἐκκάρω -> τσ' κάρω

IX. ἄλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs

Λαλώ -> πώ
tρώω -> φάω
tρώω -> κλάω
αιτώ -> φτάξω
αρέσκω -> αρέσω
tέχνηω -> βέρεω
tέχνηω -> ρέμω
θάλασσα -> γέλα
πέμπω -> πέμπω

23.3 Conjugation of the Subjunctive Present Tense

All the formation of the Aorist above produced the First Person Singular in the Aorist. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final -α to the endings below just like with the Present Tense.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ</th>
<th>ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Greek</td>
<td>English</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pers.Pr._Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr._Verb</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Εγιώνι _-εις | Εσείς _-εις |
Τούτος _-εις | Τούτοι _-εις |
Τούτη _-εις | Τούτες _-εις |
Τούτον _-εις | Τούτα _-εις |

23.4 Present Subjunctive Examples

Πρέπει να δουλέψω θετικό εργασίες.
I must work for two weeks.
Παρά να πάεις έσσο, προτιμώ να μείνεις δαχαμι.
Rather than go home, I prefer that you stay here.

Ορίζω να πιάσω το βραβείο για να γιορτάσω.
I hope I get the award in order to celebrate.

Θέλω να αρθώ τα γραμμούμενα μου για να μεν να δεί κανένας.
I want to erase my written work in order that nobody sees it.

Για να μεν φακκάς, πρέπει να ηπαίνες αρκιτά.
In order for you to not hit, go slowly.

Τζαν πάεις εις τα πέρα τίποτε έν σε σώζει.
Even if you go abroad, nothing will save you.

Ἀν πάεις στον μπακκάλην πιάς τζαι ψομιν.
If you go to the grocery shop, get some bread.

23.5 Subjunctive Present Continuous

The Subjunctive Present Continuous is a form of the subjunctive which emphasizes on the duration of an action in the present. Therefore it is used to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity or statements that are contrary to present facts going on continuously or that must continue to take place continuously.

To form this form of the Subjunctive you need only to use the particles as in 23.1 and the present continuous of the verb.

Φερειπείν

Σάννα τζαι δουλεύκεις έφτομάες
It looks like you are working continuously for two weeks.

Παρά να πααίνεις έσσο, προτιμώ να μείνεις δαχαμι.
Rather than going home, I prefer that you keep on staying here.

Ορίζω να πιάνω το βραβείο για να γιορτάζω.
I hope I am going to be getting the award all the time so that I can celebrate all the time.

Θέλω να αρθώ τα γραμμούμενα μου για να μεν να δεί κανένας.
I want to continuously erase my written work so that nobody will be able to see it.

Για να μεν φακκάς, πρέπει να ηπαίνες αρκιτά.
In order for you not to hit all the time, you must always go slowly.

Τζαν πάεις εις τα πέρα τίποτε έν σε σώζει.
Even if you keep on going abroad, nothing will be saving you.

Ἀν πάεις καθε Γιεύτεραν ειστόν μπακκάλην πιάς τζαι ψομιν.
If you go to the grocery every Monday, always buy bread.

23.6 Άσκήεις

Change the following verbs into the Subjunctive Present Tense and Subjunctive Present Continuous and conjugate them.

χείλω
πασάρω
πράσσω
φτανύνισκω
χτέρνω
σαρακλίζω
στοιβάζω
παίζω
πλώθω
ξεβαίννω
χτύννω
ψήννω
σκολάννω
μισταρώννω
μόνω
στροντζ'υλεύκω
Chapter 24: Verbs – The Subjunctive: Present Tense and the Present Continuous – Ποτάχτιτζ’ή: Ενεστώτας τζ’ai Ενεστώτας Θκιαρκάς (2)

24.1 When to use the Subjunctive Present Tense

As I stated in the previous chapter the Present Subjunctive can be used in dependent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity or statements that are contrary to present facts. In Greek Cypriot the subjunctive is used with specific particles which makes it easier to know when to use it. Therefore:

1. για να (μεν) = in order (not) to
2. αν, τζ’αν, έστω τζ’αν = if, even if, even if.
3. (Ρήμαν) + να + (ρήμαν) = Verb + to + Verb (Verb + Infinitive)
4. να μεν = not (negative for subjunctive)
5. μεν = don’t *
6. στζ’α πος να = it looks likely that...
7. παρά να = rather than
8. οπόννα τζ’α = it looks like/as if (Only with Subjunctive Present Continuous)

* This is the imperative’s negative form. More on this in upcoming chapters.

Note

In the subjunctive all the weak personal pronouns are placed right after the above particles!

24.2 Forming the Subjunctive Present Tense

2nd Category

For the 2nd category of verbs simply drop –ώ/-γώ and add the suffix -ήω.

Φερειπείν

Βουρώ - βουρ + -ήω = βουρήω
Καταλγώ - καταλ + -ήω = καταλήω
Θκιακωνώ - θκιακων + -ήω = θκιακήω

Irregular

Καλγώ - καλέω
Μεθκυώ - μεθύσω
Ξηντιλγώ - ξηντιλήξω
Βαστώ - κρατήω
Χαλώ - χαλάσω
Δκιώ - δώκω
Διψώ - διπήσω
Αδροικώ - αδροιτζ’ήω
Πελλεκώ - πελλετζ’ήω
Φακκώ - φατσ’ήω
Τραουώ - τραουήσω

24.3 Conjugation of the Subjunctive Present Tense

All the formation of the Aorist above produced the First Person Singular in the Aorist. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final –α to the endings below just like with the Present Tense.

ENNIKOS_________ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek___________English
Pers.Pr._Verb____Pers.Pr.__Verb
Εγιώνι___ω_________Εμείς___-εις_________Εσείς___-ες
Τούτος___-ει_________Τούτοι___-ουσιν/-ουν
Τούτη___-ει_________Τούτες___-ουσιν/-ουν
Τούτον___-ει_________Τούτα___-ουσιν/-ουν

Φερειπείν

ENNIKOS_________ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek___________English
Pers.Pr._Verb____Pers.Pr.__Verb
Εγιώνι___βουρήω_________Εμείς___-βουρήεις_________Εσείς___-βουρήετε
Тούτος___-ει_________Τούτοι___-ουσιν/-ουν
Τούτη___-ει_________Τούτες___-ουσιν/-ουν
Τούτον___-ει_________Τούτα___-ουσιν/-ουν

80
24.4 3rd Category – Ανόρθωτα Ρήματα – Impersonal Verbs

For the 3rd category of Verbs only has irregular forms.

Present Tense, Pr. Subj. Sing., Pr. Subj. Plural

24.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in Subjunctive Present Tense

Note

The strong personal pronouns can be placed after the verb or before the subjunctive carrying particle for emphasis.

24.6 The verbs 'έχω' and 'έχει'

'έχει'

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ SINGULAR
Greek English
Pers.Pr._Verb Pers.Pr._Verb
Έχων (συν) μου αρέσει
Έχει (της) σου αρέσει
Έχει (τους) τους αρέσει
Έχει (του) τους αρέσει

ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΙΚΟΣ PLURAL
Pers.Pr._Verb Pers.Pr._Verb
Έχων (συν) μας αρέσει
Έχει (σας) σας αρέσει
Έχει (τους) τους αρέσει
Έχει (του) τους αρέσει

Note

The Third Person conjugation 'ν' is joined with the articles to form one word.
**24.7 Subjunctive Present Tense Examples**

Πρέπει να βουρήω για να προλάβω.
I must rush/run in order to make it.

Παρά να μεθύω, προτιμώ να μένω πκιω.
Rather than get drunk, I’d rather not drink.

Ερήμω να καλέσεις ούλους τους φίλους σου.
I hope that you invite all of your friends.

Θέλω να σε εκκαθαρίστη.
I want to thank you.

Για να μενο φατάχμες, πρέπει να προσέχει.
In order for you not to hit you must be careful.

Τζάν φατάχμες την κελλέν σου πάστον τοίχον τίποτε εν γνίσκεται.
Even if you hit your head on the wall nothing is going to happen.

Αν μισότες.
If you confess/admit.

**24.8 Subjunctive Present Continuous**

The Subjunctive Present Continuous is a form of the subjunctive which emphasizes on the duration of an action in the present. Therefore it used to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity or statements that are contrary to present facts going on continuously or that must continue to take place continuously.

To form this form of the Subjunctive you need only to use the particles as in 23.1 and the present continuous of the verb.
Πρέπει να βουράς για να προλάβεις.
I must run all the time in order to make it on time.

Παρά να μεθκύω, προτιμώ να μένω.
Rather than getting drunk, I’d rather not keep on drinking.

Ερπίζω να καλής ούλους τους φίλους σου.
I hope that you keep on inviting all your friends all the time.

Θέλω να σε εφκαριστώ.
I want to thank/please you all the time.

Για να μένεις φακκάς, πρέπει να προσέχεις.
In order for you not to hit all the time you must be careful.

Τζαν λαλάς, φακκάς την κελέν σου πάστον τότε τίποτε εν γίνεται.
Even if you keep on hitting your head on the wall nothing is going to happen.

Αν μολούς.
If you keep on confessing/admitting.

24.9 Ασκήσεις

Change the following verbs into the Present Subjunctive and Present Continuous Subjunctive and conjugate them.

κοττώ
κοκκουφώ
κοκκολοώ
κουτσουφλώ
πυρκολοώ
μολοώ
αδροικώ
τσιμπώ
προσυνώ
τζαν
σταματώ
πελλέτω
πελλεκώ
φελώ
αρωστώ
ασκοπώ
φαίνεσται
νοιάζει
αναδιέζει
δόνηε
λαχαίνει
αρέσκει
μέλλει

The Aorist and Imperfect Subjunctive are tense typically used in dependent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in the past or statements that are contrary to past facts. When to use it the sentence in Greek Cypriot is the same as all subjunctives.

25.1 When to use the Aorist and Imperfect Subjunctive

As I stated in the previous paragraph the Aorist and Imperfect Subjunctive can used in dependent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in the past or statements that are contrary to past facts. In Greek Cypriot the subjunctive is used with specific particles which makes it easier to know when to use it. Therefore:

1. για να (μεν) = in order (not) to
2. αν, τζ’ον, έστω τζ’ον = if, even if, even if.
3. (Ρήμαν) + να + (ρήμαν) = Verb + to + Verb (Verb + Infinitive)
4. να μεν = not (negative for subjunctive)
5. μεν = don’t *
6. ατζ’απείς να = it looks likely that...
7. παρά να = rather than
8. σαννα τζ’αι = it looks like/as if (Only with Subjunctive Imperfect)

* This is the imperative’s negative form. More on this in upcoming chapters.

Note

In the subjunctive all the weak personal pronouns are placed right after the above particles!

25.2 Forming the Subjunctive Aorist

Forming the Subjunctive Aorist is very straightforward because there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the aorist of verbs that can take για να, για να μεν, να the particles above and then use the subjunctive present tense form of verbs. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. The tense is used to emphasise the undertake of an action in the past when used with word particles that carry the subjunctive.

The summed up rule for forming the Subjunctive Aorist is as follows:

Verb (Imperfect or Aorist) + Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Present Tense

Φερειπείν

Ήθελα να δουλέω ειστην Αγγλίαν παλιγά.
I wanted to work in England in the past.

Έπρεπεν να πάω έσσο να πάω έσσο να πάω έσσο
I had to go back home to get the books before I leave,

Εφώναξα σου για να σου πώ τα νέα.
I called you to tell you the news.

Έδωκα σου το εχτές για να μεν ο γυρέψεις σήμερς.
I gave it to you yesterday so that you don’t have to look for it today.

25.3 Forming the Subjunctive Imperfect

Forming the Subjunctive Imperfect is very straightforward because like the Aorist Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the imperfect of verbs that can take για να, για να μεν, να the particles above and then use the subjunctive present tense form of verbs. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. The tense is used to emphasise the continuation of an action in the past when used with word particles that carry the subjunctive.

Verb (Imperfect or Aorist) + Subjunctive Particle + Imperfect

Ρήμαν + Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Ενεστώτας Ποταχτικής

Φερειπείν

Ήθελα να εδούλεω ειστην Αγγλίαν.
I used to want to be working in England in the past.

Έπρεπεν να επένναν να πάω έσσο να πάω έσσο
I had to keep going back home to get the books before I left.

Εφώναξα σου για να σου ελαλύσα τα νέα.
I kept calling you to tell you the news.
Έδωκα σου το εχτές για να μην το εγώ σήμερα.
I kept on giving it to you yesterday so that you wouldn’t have to keep looking for it today.

25.4 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Tense

Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Tense is very straightforward because like the Aorist and Imperfect Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the the particles είσεννα, μακάρι να, σαν + ρήμαν, ύσπου να above and then use the present subjunctive form of the verb. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can used with independent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in the future.

Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Present Tense
Σύνδεξιος Ποταχτικής + Ποταχτική Ενεστώτα
1. είσεννα = supposed to-going to
2. μακάρι να = I wish that/I hope that...
3. σαν + ρήμα = it will be better if
4. ύσπου να (... + Μέλλοντας) = until (... + Future)
5. ισαλλά να = I hope that/I wish that...(associated with bad-wishing)

Φερειπείν
Μακάρι να με ασπηείς,
I wish you will love me.

Είσεννα πατάω την κάτταν αλλά επάρω την.
I was going to step on the cat but I manage to avoid her.

Σαν δώ έναν έργον.
It will be better if I see a movie.

Τάσου να πάω δουλειάς, ενά φαίει η ψυσή μου.
Until I go to work, I will run out of patience.

Τα'άλλα να πιάσεις χαμέ!
I hope you fall down!

25.5 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Continuous

Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Continuous like above is very simple because like previously there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the the particles είσεννα, μακάρι να, σαν + ρήμαν, ύσπου να above and then use the present continuous subjunctive form of the verb. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can used with independent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in the future with a continuation to the action.

Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Present Continuous
Σύνδεξιος Ποταχτικής + Ποταχτική Διαρκείας
1. είσεννα = supposed to-going to
2. μακάρι να = I wish that/I hope that...
3. σαν + ρήμα = it will be better if
4. ύσπου να (... + Μέλλοντας Θκιαρκάς) = until (... + Future Continuous)
5. ισαλλά να = I hope that/I wish that...

Φερειπείν
Μακάρι να με ασπηείς.
I wish that you will keep loving me.

Είσεννα πατάω την κάτταν αλλά παραίκω την.
I would keep stepping on the cat but I keep on avoiding her.

Σαν θειρόφ έργα.
It will be better If I keep on seeing movies.

Τάσου να πας δουλειά κάθα μέραν, ενά φαίεις η ψυσή μου.
Every day in an effort to keep on going to work, I will be running out of patience.

Τα'άλλα να πιάσεις χαμέ!
I hope you keep falling down!

25.6 Forming the Future Subjunctive Aorist

Forming the Future Subjunctive Aorist is very straightforward because like the Aorist Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the particles μακάρι να, μακάρι να...τςοι να μεν... and then use the Aorist form of verbs. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can used with independent clauses to express wishes or hopes with a reference to a past action.
Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Aorist
Σύνδεζμος Ποταμικής + Αόριστος

1. μακάρι να = I wish that/I hope that...
2. μακάρι να...τζ'αι να μεν... = I hope that/I wish that...and did not
3. ίσ'αλλα να μεν = I hope that you don't/I wish that you don't...

Φερειπείν

Μακάρι να με ἁπιπείς.
I wish that you have loved me.

Μακάρι να επάτης την κάτταν, τζ'αι να μεν την επόφυες.
I hope that you stepped on the cat and did not manage to avoid her.

Μακάρι να είες ἐνὸν ἐργον, τζ'αι να μεν επῆς ἐδικα.
I hope that you saw a movie and did not go for no reason.

'Ισ'αλλα να ἔπης χαμέ!
I hope you would have fallen down!

25.7 Forming the Future Subjunctive Imperfect
Forming the Imperfect subjunctive is very straightforward because like the Aorist Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to take είσ'εννα, μακάρι να, σαν + ῥήμαν, άσπου να and then use the imperfect form of verbs. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can be used with independent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in a hypothetical situation or concerning something that you hope had happened in the past.

Subjunctive Particle + Imperfect
Σύνδεζμος Ποταμικής + Παρατατικός

1. είσ'εννα = supposed to/going to
2. μακάρι να = I wish that/I hope that...
3. σαν + ῥήμαν = it would have been better if...
4. άσπου να = until
5. ίσ'αλλα να = I hope that/I wish that...

Φερειπείν

Μακάρι να με ἀπούσες.
I wish that you would love me.

Είσ'εννα επιθυμοῦσα την κάτταν αλλά επόφυα την.
I would have stepped on the cat but I manage to avoid her.

Σαν εὐθυρούσα ἐνὸν ἐργον.
It would have been better if I saw a movie.

Άσπου να επῆνεα δουλεύαν, είσ'εννα ἐρκαίνεν η ἡμοῦ μου.
Until I would have went to work, I would have ran out of patience.

'Ισ'αλλα να ἔπης χαμέ!
I hope you would have fallen down!

25.8 Ασκήεις

25.8.1. Translate the following sentences in the Subjunctive Present, Present Continuous, Aorist and Imperfect.

I run in order to go into school.
I keep going back home to get the books before I leave.
I'm calling you to tell you the news.
I want to go in Cyprus.
Rather than go, I'd rather stay.
Even if you get drunk nothing will happen.
If you say it.
I must do this.
In order for you to go you must say it.
I want to thank you.

25.8.2. Translate the following sentences in the Future Subjunctive Present, Present Continuous and Imperfect.

I wish that you would go.
I would have studied if but I do not have time.
It would have been better if I study.
I hope that you went to school and did not go to your friends.
I wish that you studied and did not play.
I wish you would go.
Chapter 26: Basic Phrases & Vocabulary: House, Household Items and Professions

In this chapter we will be covering vocabulary for Houses, Households and Professions.

26.1 House – Το Σπίτι

Το σπίτιν ήνταμβέν έσσο σου;
How does your home look like?

Έσσω = home
Σπίτιν = house
Πόρτα/πορτίν = door
θύρα = gate
Παραθύριν = window
Παραθυρόφυλλα =
Παραθυρόφυλλα =
Παραθυρόφυλλα =
Βεράντα = porch
Μπαλκόνιν = balcony
Τετάρτια = rooftop
Σ'επή/δόμαν = roof
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
}

26.2 Household Items– Οιτ'ιακά Αντιτζείμενα

Ταβλίν = table
Τσαέρα = chair
Καρέκλα = chair
Τραπεζομάντιλον = tablecloth
Ζεβρέττα = towel
Κουτί = sofa
Πολυθρόνα = couch
Τραπεζάκι = coffee table
Πάγκος = bench
Αρμάριον = wardrobe
Αρμαράκιν = cupboard
Κουρτίνα = curtains
Κουρτέλλοπροτσα = cutlery
Μασ'αίροπίρουνα = cutlery

Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατά

What's there in your home?

Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλίν = table
Τοβλί

How's your home look like?

Έσσω = home
Σπίτιν = house
Πόρτα/πορτίν = door
τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχί

26.2 Household Items– Οιτ'ιακά Αντιτζείμενα

Ταβλίν = table
Τσαέρα = chair
Καρέκλα = chair
Τραπεζομάντιλον = tablecloth
Ζεβρέττα = towel
Κουτί = sofa
Πολυθρόνα = couch
Τραπεζάκι = coffee table
Πάγκος = bench
Αρμάριο = wardrobe
Αρμαράκιν = cupboard
Κουρτίνα = curtains
Κουρτέλλοπροτσα = cutlery
Μασ'αίροπίρουνα = cutlery

Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατά

What's there in your home?

Τοβλίν = table
Τσαέρα = chair
Καρέκλα = chair
Τραπεζομάντιλον = tablecloth
Ζεβρέττα = towel
Κουτί = sofa
Πολυθρόνα = couch
Τραπεζάκι = coffee table
Πάγκος = bench
Αρμάριο = wardrobe
Αρμαράκιν = cupboard
Κουρτίνα = curtains
Κουρτέλλοπροτσα = cutlery
Μασ'αίροπίρουνα = cutlery

Πλατάν = Flower pot
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool
Πλατά

How's your home look like?

Έσσω = home
Σπίτιν = house
Πόρτα/πορτίν = door
τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχίν = wall
Τοιχί

Κουτάλιν = spoon
Κουταλλούιν = tea spoon
Κουτάλα = big spoon (for cooking)
Καντίλα = glass
Πότσα = bottle
Ψυγείον = refrigerator
Τελεόραση = television
Τελέφωνον = telephone
Γραφείον = office
Νιφτύρας = Bathroom wash basin
Βούρνα = Kitchen Wash Basin
Κονπιούτερ = computer
Καρκόλα/μονή = bed
Κρεβατοκάμαρα = Bedroom
Κάμαρα = Room
Τραπεζαρία = Dining Room
Γραφείον = Office
Νιφτύρας = Bathroom wash basin
Πότσα = Bottle
Ψυγείον = Refrigerator
Τελεόραση = Television
Τελέφωνον = Telephone
Κονπιούτερ = Computer
Καρκόλα/μονή = Bed
Κρεβατοκάμαρα = Bedroom
Κάμαρα = Room
Τραπεζαρία = Dining Room
Γραφείον = Office
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Γκάζιν = gas
Πκιάτον = dish
Αντζ’ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.
Κούζα = bottle
Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder
Gamma
Κοπάνην = night stand
Καθερμήτης = mirror
Ράδιον = radio
Μεγάφωνον = loudspeaker
Ντί-βι-ντι = DVD
Σι-ντι = CD
Κασέτα = Cassette
Βίτεον = Video
Σι-ντι πλέιερ = CD Player
Ντί-βι-ντι πλέιερ = DVD Player
Σκάλα = ladder

26.3 Professions – Επαγγέλματα

'Ηντα δουλευά κάμνεις;
What's your work?
Πάλληλος/Μισταρκός = Employee
Αρκάτης = Worker
Χτίστης = Builder
Γεωρκός = Crop Farmer
Καθηγητής = Professor
Λογιστής = Accountant
Θηαρφουματής = Marketing Employee
Πουλητής = Vendor/Shop assistant
Πουλήτρια = Vendor/Shop assistant
Καταστηματάρκης = Shop Owner
Αστυνομικός = Policeman
Ρατζόλος = Policeman
Μόνιμος (Στρατιωτικός) = Military personel
Πάρμαν = Barman
Παργούμαν = Barwoman
Γκαρσόν = Waitor
(Ε)πιχειριματίας = Businessman
Γιασκάλος = Teacher
Γιατρός = Doctor
Καπετάνιος = Captain
Αρχιτέκτονας = Architect
Φοιτητής = University Student
Μαθητής = Student
Γικαστής = Judge
Μουσικός = Musician
Δημόσιος (πάλληλος) = Public Servant
Σ'ώφερης = Driver
Στρατιώτης = Soldier
Στρατηγός = Postman
Συγγραφέας = Writer
Πολιτικός Μηχανικός = Civil Engineer
Γαλατάς = Milkman
Υδραυλικός = Plummer
Σεκκιουριτάς = Guard
Χτηνίατρος = Vet

26.4 Ασκήσεις – Exercises

Translate the following into Cypriot

He wants to be a doctor.
I am a student as a school.
They work for my boss.
I wish I were plummer.
You are not a good doctor.
I hope I buy a car.
He hoped that you dropped the plate!
It would have been better if I bought a house.
I don't know if she went to the baker.
Even if he comes they won't let him into their house.
Do you (pl) want to go home?
We are not employees.
His house doesn't have any central heating.
I wish I will be able to buy a house.
They wish that they will be able to keep selling cars.

27.1 The passive voice -μαι

Verbs in the passive simply imply that the action undertaken by the person is affecting only himself and corresponds to the English 'to be + past participle' eg. to be eaten, to be beaten etc. This category contains a great number of verbs of Cypriot because some very important verbs only have a passive form. It is very easy to spot which verbs belong to this category and be correct by noticing that all of these verbs in the first person singular end in -μαι.

The main reason that this category of verbs is possibly the largest it's because the majority of verbs in the any of the active voice categories can be converted into the passive, as long as they are viable in the passive by simply making sense. The rule is very simple. You simply drop the omega in the first person singular and just add the passive endings as above according to the number and personal pronoun. In addition the tone mark never changes its original position. Example:

Δέρνω -> δέρν + -ουμαι -> δέρνουμαι
(to beat -> to be beaten)

Παραρητώ -> παρατηρ + -ουμαι -> παρατηρούμαι
(to observe -| to be observed)

Summary of the Conversions per Category

-ώ -> -ουμαι
-ύκω -> -ύκουμαι
-ννω -> -ννουμαι
-θω -> -θουμαι
-ζω -> -ζουμαι
-ρνω -> -ρνουμαι
-ίσκω -> -ίσκουμαι
-σσω -> -σουμαι
-άρω -> -άρουμαι

This is how they are conjugated.

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ_________ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek______________English
Pers.Pr.__Verb____Pers.Pr.__Verb
Εγιώνι_________________________ouμαι
Εμείς_________________________ouμαστιν/ouμεθα*
Εσούνι_________________________esai
Εσείς_________________________esete
Τούτος_________________________εται
Τούτοι_________________________ουνται
Τούτη_________________________εται
Τούτες_________________________ουνται
Τούτον_________________________εται
Τούτα_________________________ουνται

*formal

Φερειπείν

σκέφτουμαι = to think

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ_________ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek______________English
Pers.Pr.__Verb____Pers.Pr.__Verb
Εγιώνι_________________________σκέφτουμαι
Εμείς_________________________σκεφτούμαστιν/σκεφτούματι
Εσούνι_________________________σκέφτεσαι
Εσείς_________________________σκέφτεστε
Τούτος_________________________σκέφτεται
Τούτοι_________________________σκέφτουνται
Τούτη_________________________σκέφτεται
Τούτες_________________________σκέφτουνται
Τούτον_________________________σκέφτεται
Τούτα_________________________σκέφτουνται

Φερειπείν

βελονιάζουμαι (to put needles in oneself), θαιμοράζουμαι (to divide oneself), ζυάζουμαι (to weigh oneself), μοιράζουμαι (to part oneself), ξητιμάζουμαι (to curse at oneself), ξυππάζουμαι (to scare sb oneself), ξυρτζάζουμαι (to remove dirt oneself), ξυππάζουμαι (to scare oneself), σκέφτουμαι (to think), σκέφτεσαι (to think), σκέφτεται στούντιο (to think), σκέφτεται στούντιο (to think), σκέφτεται στούντιο (to think), σκέφτεται στούντιο (to think), σκέφτεται στούντιο (to think), σκέφτεται στούντιο (to think), σκέφτεται στούντιο (to think), σκέφτεται στούντιο (to think), σκέφτεται στούντιο (to think), σκέφτεται στούντιο (to think), σκέφτεται στούντιο (to think), σκέφτεται στούντιο (to think), σκέφτεται στούντιο (to think), σκέφτεται στούντιο (to think), σκέφτεται στούντιο (to think), σκέφτεται στούντιο (to think), σκέφτεται στούντιο (to think), σκέφτεται στούντιο (to think), σκέφτεται στού

Note

1. If the verb's last consonant after the -ω is dropped is 'n' then the endings added are -κούμαι, -κούλασα, -κυτία κτλ. Example:

Αιώνι -> αιών + κούμαι -> αικούμαι
2. If the verb's last consonant cluster after the `-ω` is dropped is 'στ' then the endings added are -κουκκο, -κουκκοι, -κιέται κτλ. Example: Βαστώ -> βαστε + κουκκοί -> βαστεκουκκοί

3. Impersonal Verbs can NOT be converted into the passive form.

27.2 Exceptions – Εξαιρέσεις

Not all verbs can be converted into the passive. These are the exceptions for each category.

-νω

διψάω (to be thirsty), πενώ (to be hungry), ζωήλω (to stink), κατώ (to lean downwards), κοκκολω (to say bit by bit/to collect one by one), κούτσουρω (to trip), μολόω (to admit), αδροικω (to understand and comprehend in order to judge correctly), σταμπώ (to stop), αρωστώ (to get sick), βερνικολω (to delay out of laziness), δικλώ (to look), καμμω (to close your eyes), παντατώ (to walk), μεθυκω (to get drunk) Βουτώ (to run), άρπώ (to fly).

-οκω

ομαρώ (to be widowed), συμπεθερεύκω (to become relatives with the parents of your child’s spouse), συγγενεύκω (to become relatives with sb), μαννεύκω (to become dummer), ττερπιζεύκω (to become a turk), φεύκω (to leave), φρονιμεύκω (to behave), χαντευκω (to become dummer).

-νω

ητίνω (to go), κοφάνω (to go out), ζεβάνω (to go out/ go down), θεαβάνω (to manage/pull through), μαλίνω (to enter), κωλώνω (to chicken out), μόνω (to swear), σώνω (to be able to lift), σκιάρω (to think up something), προφάνω (to manage in time), κατεβαίνω (to arrive), συφτάνω (to manage in time), συντισσάω (to speak), σκολίανω (to finish school/work), αμαρτάνω (to sin).

-θω

No exceptions

-ώω

κουκουτώω (to sound like a chicken that just laid an egg), λαμπάω (to get sick), λαχανιάζω (to run out of breathe), κωλοω (to chicken out), πνάζω (to rest), ψυρκάζω (to get sick), λαχανιάζω (to get sick), έφτασο (to go), καις (to bark), παστυνίσκω (to become dummer), παστυνίσκω (to become dummer), μαλαθκιανίσκω (to become relatives with the parents of your child's spouse), μαννεύκω (to become dummer), ττερπιζεύκω (to become a turk), φεύκω (to leave), φρονιμεύκω (to behave), χαντευκω (to become dummer).

-ψω

No exceptions

-φω

αδροικω (to become dummer), αδροικο (to become dummer), συμπεθερεύκω (to become relatives with the parents of your child’s spouse), συγγενεύκω (to become relatives with sb), μαννεύκω (to become dummer), ττερπιζεύκω (to become a turk), φεύκω (to leave), φρονιμεύκω (to behave), χαντευκω (to become dummer).

-ηω

κρυανίσκω (to cool down), λαχανιάζω (to make fabric), ψυρκάζω (to make fabric), κακονισσάω (to be drunk), εύκολονίσκω (to make easier), εύκολονίσκω (to make easier), κουκουτώω (to sound like a chicken that just laid an egg), λαμπάω (to get sick), λαχανιάζω (to run out of breathe), κωλοω (to chicken out), πνάζω (to rest), ψυρκάζω (to get sick), λαχανιάζω (to get sick), έφτασο (to go), καις (to bark), παστυνίσκω (to become dummer), παστυνίσκω (to become dummer), μαλαθκιανίσκω (to become relatives with the parents of your child's spouse), μαννεύκω (to become dummer), ττερπιζεύκω (to become a turk), φεύκω (to leave), φρονιμεύκω (to behave), χαντευκω (to become dummer).

-όω

λάσσω (to bark), πράσσω (to act), στάσω (to drip).

-όω

ομάρω (to hope).

27.3 Sentences in the Passive

Forming sentences in the passive can be straightforward.

Κάθε μέρα ξυπνώ ειστέ, και ένα στάσω ομίλο το νώμ, έμεινα να πώς ειστήν δουλεύαν μου.

Every day I wake up at 7 o'clock and get ready to go to work.

Στηνάξουμας γιατί ένει κρυόδα.
I'm pulling the blankets on top of me because it's cold.

Επαύλησα τζοι ζύζουμαι να δώ πόσα κιλά εγίνω.
I've gained weight and I'm weighing myself to see how many kilos I gained.

27.4 Deponent Verbs

This class of verbs is made up by verbs who have a passive form but an active meaning. In addition they can only be found in a passive-active form, meaning that they can only be found in this form and no other unlike for example the verbs above.

Φαινόμενα

Φαίνομαι (to appear), γίνομαι (to become), γένομαι (to become), έρκομαι (to come), διαερχόμενοι (to think/believe), χαρεύομαι, 
παντρεύομαι (to praise), εύκολομαι (to wish), καταρκούμαι (to curse), πλημμύρω (to be wet), συστηθούμαι (to burn yourself/have a burning desire), 
σ' αίρομαι (to be happy about sth), αναποτελούμαι (to rest), ανεκαλγούμαι (to recall), πολεμορθόνομαι (to be freed), παραπετούμαι (to stretch your body in order to reach something), ηκοσύκομαι (to walk around), ξηλοίζομαι, θάρκομαι (to take care of yourself), συγκατάθετομαι (to have your skin burn), συνοφρυνόμαι (to lust), παρακτούμαι (to appear slightly), παραθύρω (to sit),
όρτξουμαι (to jump/dance), πετάσουμαι (to jump), τζοιμούμαι (to sleep), μιμούμαι (to act like something or somebody),
συνομπλοκούμαι (to converse), θυμόμαι (to remember), σκίερουμαι (to think).

Τζοιμούμαι
I sleep.

Σκέφτομαι
I think.

Έρκομαι
I am coming.

Γινίσκομαι
I become.

27.5 Άσκησεις

Turn the following verbs into the Passive form and conjugate them.

Απόγονω

Κατασκευάζω

Συγκεντρώω

Παντρεύομαι

Παραδέχεται

Θάρκω

Κόπω

Καταφυλακίζω

Πλυνθώ

Κόπω
Chapter 28: The Passive: Aorist — Παθητική Φωνή: Αόριστος

28.1 The Aorist and Forming the Aorist

Forming the Aorist forms of verbs in the Passive can be somewhat challenging as with verbs in the Active voice. The form of each verb depends on its stem rather than on its Present Tense ending. Remember the Aorist refers to an act that was completed in the past.

The summed up rule for forming the Passive Aorist is as follows:

Prefix 'ε-* Verb + Suffix + Tone mark change (3rd to last syllable)
Προθεση 'ε-* + Ρήμαν + Κατάληξη + Αλλαγή τόνου (πρόπαραληγουσα)

* Unless the Verb already starts with a vowel!

28.2 1st Category

I. -εύκουμαι/-εφκουμαι

Drop the -εύκουμαι/-εφκουμαι endings and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –έφτηκα.

Φερειπείν
Δουλεύκουμαι -> ε- + δουλε + φτηκα -> εδουλέφτηκα
Γερείκουμαι -> ε- + γαρε + φτηκα -> εγερέφτηκα
Κουρσεύκουμαι -> ε- + κουρσε + φτηκα -> εκουρσέφτηκα

Irregularity
Κόφκουμαι -> ε- + κό + πηκα -> εκόπηκα

II. –ννουμαι

Drop the –ννουμαι and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –στηκα. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

-άννουμαι/-ήννουμαι -> θηκα

Φερειπείν
Αναμώννουμαι -> ε- + αναμώ + θηκα -> αναμώθηκα (since there already is a vowel prefix the ε- is not added)
Απώννουμαι -> ε- + απώ + θηκα -> απώθηκα
Κατσαφαλώννουμαι -> ε- + κατσαφαλώ + θηκα -> εκατσαφαλώθηκα
Στήννουμαι -> ε- + στή + θηκα -> εστηθήκα

-άννουμαι/-ύννουμαι -> στηκα

Φερειπείν
Πλώθουμαι -> ε- + πλώ + θηκα -> επλώθηκα

Irregularities
Δύννουμαι -> εδώθηκα
Πλάθουμαι -> επλάθηκα

III. –θουμαι

Drop the –θουμαι and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –στηκα. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν
Κλώθουμαι -> ε- + κλώ + θηκα -> εκλώθηκα
Πλάθουμαι -> ε- + πλά + θηκα -> επλάθηκα

Irregularity
Πλάθουμαι -> ε- + πλά + -σα -> επλάθηκα
IV. –ζουμαι

Drop the –ζουμαι and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –στηκα. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

Βελονιάζουμαι -> ε + βελονία + -στηκα -> εβελονιάστηκα

ανεμίζουμαι -> ε + ανεμί + -στηκα -> ανεμίστηκα

Θιακιλόζουμαι -> ε + θιακίλω + -στηκα -> θιακιλάστηκα

στοιβάζουμαι -> ε + στοιβά + -στηκα -> εστοιβάστηκα

κρούζουμαι -> ε + κρού + -στηκα -> εκρούστηκα

Irregular

κράζουμαι (to become notorious) -> εκράχτηκα

V. –νουμαι

Drop the –νουμαι and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –ρτηκα. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

Σπέρνουμαι -> εσπάρτηκα

Παίρνουμαι -> επάρτηκα

Χτέρνουμαι -> εχτάρτηκα

Δέρνουμαι -> εδέρτηκα

Συρνουμαι -> εσύρτηκα

VI. -ίσκουμαι

Very few verbs exist in this category because of their passive connotation and they are all irregular.

Φερειπείν

Κρινίσκουμαι -> εκρίθηκα

Πικρανίσκουμαι -> επικράθθηκα

Πλατυνίσκουμαι -> επλάτινα

Πλυννίσκουμαι -> επλύθθηκα

Σκλερινίσκουμαι -> εσκλέρηνα

Δροσυνίσκουμαι -> εδροσύθθηκα

Πολλυνίσκουμαι -> επόλληνα

Χλιανίσκουμαι -> εχλίαθθηκα

Ψιλγιανίσκουμαι -> εψιλγιάθθηκα

Πληθυνίσκουμαι -> επλήθθηνα

Βρίσκουμαι (to be located) -> εβρέθηκα

Βόσ'ουμαι -> εβοσ'ήθηκα

VII –άσσουμαι/-ουμαι

Drop the –σσω/-σω and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –χτηκα. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

Θκιαλλάσσουμαι -> εθκιαλλάχτηκα

Τάσσουμαι -> ετά + χτήκα -> ετάχτηκα

Κατατάσσουμαι -> εκατατάχτηκα

VIII. –άρουμαι

Drop the –ουμαι and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –ήστηκα. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

Ποζάρουμαι -> εποζάρ + -ήστηκα -> εποζάρήστηκα

Πασάρουμαι -> επασάρ + -ήστηκα -> επασάρήστηκα

Τσ'καρουμα -> εκτσ'καρ + -ήστηκα -> εκτσ'καρήστηκα

IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs

Λαλούμαι -> ειπώθηκα

τρώουμαι -> εφαήθηκα

κλαίουμαι -> εκλάφτηκα

φταίρουμαι -> εκταίχτηκα

αρέσκουμαι -> αρέστηκα

βέχχουμαι -> εβέχτηκα

ρέμπουμαι -> ερέμπηκα

χέλουμαι -> εχεληθήκα

πέμπουμαι -> επεφτηκα

96
μνύουμαι -> εμνύθηκα
σμίουμαι -> εσμίχτηκα
βαστάγνουμαι -> εβαστάχτηκα
βάλλουμαι -> εβάρτηκα
βρέχουμαι -> εβρέχτηκα
στέκουμαι (still means to stand) -> εστάθηκα

Exceptions

Αρκώ has no passive. However κωλγιόμαι (to be delayed) -> εκωλγιήθηκα can be used instead.

28.3 2nd Category

(γιούμαι -> ηθήκα)
φιλούμαι -> ε + φιλ + ήθηκα -> εφιλήθηκα
tαιμούμαι -> ε + ταιμ + ήθηκα -> εταιμήθηκα
ekaloγιόμαι -> ε + εκατ + ήθηκα -> εκαταλήκηκα

Irregular

Χαλούμαι -> εχαλάστηκα
Διούμαι -> εδώθηκα
Παντούμαι -> επατήστηκα

28.4 Depenent Verbs

This class of verbs is made up by verbs who have a passive form but an active meaning. In addition they can only be found in a passive-active form, meaning that they can only be found in this form and no other unlike for example the verbs above.

Φερειπείν
Φαίνουμαι -> εφάνηκα
γενίσκουμαι -> εγίνηκα
έρκουμαι -> ήρτα
καταρκούμαι -> εκαταράστηκα

συνγκάυκουμαι -> εσύνγκαψα
συνογλείφουμαι -> εσυνογλείφτηκα

28.5 Depenent Verbs

This class of verbs is made up by verbs who have a passive form but an active meaning. In addition they can only be found in a passive-active form, meaning that they can only be found in this form and no other unlike for example the verbs above.
28.5 Conjugation of the Aorist

All the formation of the Aorist above produced the First Person Singular in the Aorist. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final –α to the endings below just like with the Present Tense. Exceptions are the 2nd and 3rd person Singular.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Εγιώνι</td>
<td>εκλόστηκα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εμείς</td>
<td>εκλοστήκαμεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εσούνι</td>
<td>εκλόστεις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εσείς</td>
<td>εκλοστήκατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτος</td>
<td>εκλόστην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτοι</td>
<td>εκλοστήκασιν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτη</td>
<td>εκλόστην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτες</td>
<td>εκλοστήκασιν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτον</td>
<td>εκλόστην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτα</td>
<td>εκλοστήκασιν</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note

The tone mark is always placed on the third to last syllable excluding the shorter version of the 3rd person plural.

28.6 Sentences in the Passive

Forming sentences in the passive can be straightforward.

Έσαστήκαν για να δώσει τον άνθρωπο να κάνει τις διαδικασίες.

Note

The tone mark is always placed on the third to last syllable excluding the shorter version of the 3rd person plural.

28.7 Ασκήσεις

Change the following verbs into the Aorist and conjugate them.

- Αππώννουμαι
- Κατσαφαλώννουμαι
- Σουβλίζουμαι
- Παντρεύκουμαι
- Παλαβίσκουμαι
- Θάρκουμαι
- Κόρκουμαι
- Καρπογράφομαι
- Πλυνίσκουμαι
- Γιονίσκουμαι
- Κόρκουμαι
# Chapter 29: Basic Phrases & Vocabulary: Countries, Nationalities & Languages

## 29.1 Countries, Nationalities, Languages

### I. Πόθεν εν πού σαι;
Where are you from?

Еίμαι πού την/το...
I'm from...

### II. Ίντα εθνικότητα εν πού σαι;
What's your nationality?

Είμαι.../Η εθνικότητα μου έναι
I'm.../My nationality is...

### III. Ίντα γρούσσα συντυχάννετε;
What language do you speak?

Συντηχάνουμε...
We speak...

### IV. Ίντα νόμιζμαν έσ' ετε;
What's your national currency?

Γρησιμοποιούμεν το/την...
We use the...

### V. Ίντα η πρωτεύουσα σας;
What's your capital city?

Η πρωτεύουσα μας ένει η...
Our capital city is...

## 29.2 This is a complete table of the Countries Worldwide

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Χώρα/Περιοχή/Ηπείρος (Country/Region/Continent)</th>
<th>Εθνικότητα (Nationality)</th>
<th>Γλώσσα (Language)</th>
<th>Πρωτεύουσα (Capital)</th>
<th>Νόμιζμαν (Currency)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Αγγλία</td>
<td>Εγγλέζος, -σ, -κον*</td>
<td>Εγγλέζικα</td>
<td>Λονδίνον</td>
<td>Εγγλέζιτζ Λίρα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Αγιοελενίτα</td>
<td>Εισσα, -ικον</td>
<td>Αγιοελενίτζη Λίρα</td>
<td>Αγιά Λουκία</td>
<td>Αγιολουτζ Αντίς Αμπέπα Δολλάριον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Αγιολουτζ</td>
<td>Αγιολουτζιαστής, -ισσα, -ικον</td>
<td>Αγιολουτζιαστής Λίρα</td>
<td>Αγιά Λουκία</td>
<td>Αγιολουτζ Αντίς Αμπέπα Δολλάριον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Αγίος Βιτζ έντιος τ' Ελένη</td>
<td>Αγιοβιτζ, -ισσα, -ικον</td>
<td>Αγιοβιτζιαστής Λίρα</td>
<td>Αγιά Λουκία</td>
<td>Αγιοβιτζ Αντίς Αμπέπα Δολλάριον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Αγιομαρινότης</td>
<td>Αγιομαρινός, -ισσα, -ικον</td>
<td>Αγιομαρινότης Λίρα</td>
<td>Αγιά Λουκία</td>
<td>Αγιομαρινότης Αντίς Αμπέπα Δολλάριον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Άγιος Μαρίνος</td>
<td>Αγιομαρινός, -ισσα, -ικον</td>
<td>Αγιομαρινότης Λίρα</td>
<td>Αγιά Λουκία</td>
<td>Αγιομαρινότης Αντίς Αμπέπα Δολλάριον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Άγιος Σάμος</td>
<td>Αγιόσαμος, -ισσα, -ικον</td>
<td>Αγιόσαμοτζιαστής Λίρα</td>
<td>Αγιά Λουκία</td>
<td>Αγιόσαμοτζιαστής Αντίς Αμπέπα Δολλάριον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Άγιος Βενετάν Νέβις</td>
<td>Αγιομαρινός, -ισσα, -ικον</td>
<td>Αγιομαρινότης Λίρα</td>
<td>Αγιά Λουκία</td>
<td>Αγιομαρινότης Αντίς Αμπέπα Δολλάριον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Άγιος Λουκία</td>
<td>Αγιολουκιαστής, -ισσα, -ικον</td>
<td>Αγιολουκιαστής Λίρα</td>
<td>Αγιά Λουκία</td>
<td>Αγιολουκιαστής Αντίς Αμπέπα Δολλάριον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Άγιος Μαρίνος</td>
<td>Αγιομαρινός, -ισσα, -ικον</td>
<td>Αγιομαρινότης Λίρα</td>
<td>Αγιά Λουκία</td>
<td>Αγιομαρινότης Αντίς Αμπέπα Δολλάριον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Άγιος Μαρίνος</td>
<td>Αγιομαρινός, -ισσα, -ικον</td>
<td>Αγιομαρινότης Λίρα</td>
<td>Αγιά Λουκία</td>
<td>Αγιομαρινότης Αντίς Αμπέπα Δολλάριον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Άγιος Μαρίνος</td>
<td>Αγιομαρινός, -ισσα, -ικον</td>
<td>Αγιομαρινότης Λίρα</td>
<td>Αγιά Λουκία</td>
<td>Αγιομαρινότης Αντίς Αμπέπα Δολλάριον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Άγιος Μαρίνος</td>
<td>Αγιομαρινός, -ισσα, -ικον</td>
<td>Αγιομαρινότης Λίρα</td>
<td>Αγιά Λουκία</td>
<td>Αγιομαρινότης Αντίς Αμπέπα Δολλάριον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Country</td>
<td>Language</td>
<td>Short Code</td>
<td>Currency</td>
<td>Currency Symbol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albania</td>
<td>Albanian</td>
<td>Al</td>
<td>Dollar</td>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Argentina</td>
<td>Argentinian</td>
<td>Ar</td>
<td>Peso</td>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Armenia</td>
<td>Armenian</td>
<td>Am</td>
<td>Dram</td>
<td>Dr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aruba</td>
<td>Aruban</td>
<td>Ar</td>
<td>Florin</td>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asia</td>
<td>Asiatian</td>
<td>As</td>
<td>Yuan</td>
<td>¥</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Australia</td>
<td>Australian</td>
<td>Au</td>
<td>Dollar</td>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Azerbaijan</td>
<td>Azerbaijani</td>
<td>Az</td>
<td>Manat</td>
<td>MNT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Austria</td>
<td>Austrian</td>
<td>At</td>
<td>Euro</td>
<td>€</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Afghanistan</td>
<td>Pashto</td>
<td>P</td>
<td>Afghani</td>
<td>₴</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Africa</td>
<td>African</td>
<td>Af</td>
<td>Franc</td>
<td>€</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ivory Coast</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>En</td>
<td>Dollar</td>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vatican City</td>
<td>Latin</td>
<td>It</td>
<td>Lira</td>
<td>₿</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belgium</td>
<td>Belgian</td>
<td>Be</td>
<td>Franc</td>
<td>€</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venezuela</td>
<td>Venezuelan</td>
<td>V</td>
<td>Bolivar</td>
<td>Bs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bermuda</td>
<td>Bermudian</td>
<td>Bm</td>
<td>Dollar</td>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vietnäm</td>
<td>Vietnamese</td>
<td>Vi</td>
<td>Dong</td>
<td>₫</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolivia</td>
<td>Bolivian</td>
<td>Bo</td>
<td>Sol</td>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northern Ireland</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>En</td>
<td>Pound</td>
<td>£</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Korea</td>
<td>Korean</td>
<td>Ko</td>
<td>Won</td>
<td>₩</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Marianne Islands</td>
<td>Norwegian</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Krone</td>
<td>£</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bosnia and Herzegovina</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>En</td>
<td>Marka</td>
<td>MK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bulgaria</td>
<td>Bulgarian</td>
<td>Bu</td>
<td>Lev</td>
<td>лв</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brazil</td>
<td>Brazilian</td>
<td>Br</td>
<td>Real</td>
<td>R$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Virgin Islands</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>En</td>
<td>Pound</td>
<td>£</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>France</td>
<td>French</td>
<td>Fr</td>
<td>Franc</td>
<td>€</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French Polynesia</td>
<td>French</td>
<td>Fp</td>
<td>Franc</td>
<td>€</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Germany</td>
<td>German</td>
<td>De</td>
<td>Mark</td>
<td>€</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Georgia</td>
<td>Georgian</td>
<td>Ge</td>
<td>Lari</td>
<td>ლ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Japan</td>
<td>Japanese</td>
<td>Jp</td>
<td>Yen</td>
<td>¥</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen</td>
<td>Yemeni</td>
<td>Ye</td>
<td>Rial</td>
<td>₪</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gambia</td>
<td>Gambian</td>
<td>Ga</td>
<td>Dal</td>
<td>₦</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ghana</td>
<td>Ghanaian</td>
<td>Ga</td>
<td>Cedi</td>
<td>₵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guam</td>
<td>Guaman</td>
<td>Gm</td>
<td>Dollar</td>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guinea</td>
<td>Guinean</td>
<td>Gn</td>
<td>Franc</td>
<td>€</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guinea-Bissau</td>
<td>Guinean</td>
<td>Gb</td>
<td>Escudo</td>
<td>€€</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grenada</td>
<td>Grenadian</td>
<td>Gr</td>
<td>Dollar</td>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenland</td>
<td>Greenlandic</td>
<td>Gl</td>
<td>Krone</td>
<td>£</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominica</td>
<td>Dominican</td>
<td>Do</td>
<td>Dollar</td>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

100
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Δημοκρατία</th>
<th>Δημοκρατία</th>
<th>Ελληνικά</th>
<th>Αγιά Τύρκικης</th>
<th>Πέσον</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Διμοκρατία</td>
<td>Domincan Republic</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ελ Σαλβάδορ</td>
<td>El Salvador</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ενωμένα Αράπικα Εμιράτα</td>
<td>United Arab Emirates</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ενωμένοι Βασίλειοι</td>
<td>United Kingdom</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ενωμένες Πολιτείες Αμερικής</td>
<td>United States of America</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ερβετία</td>
<td>Switzerland</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ερυθρώδες</td>
<td>Ethiopia</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εστονία</td>
<td>Estonia</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ευρώπη</td>
<td>Europe</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ζάμπια</td>
<td>Zambia</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ζμπάκου</td>
<td>Zambia</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ινδία</td>
<td>India</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ιντιάνα</td>
<td>Indonesia</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ιράν</td>
<td>Iran</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ιρλανδία</td>
<td>Ireland</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ισαμπινός</td>
<td>Ecuador</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ισλανδία</td>
<td>Iceland</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ισπανία</td>
<td>Spain</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ισραήλ</td>
<td>Israel</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ιταλία</td>
<td>Italy</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Καζακστάν</td>
<td>Kazakhstan</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Καλαυρικά</td>
<td>Greece</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Καμουρέζικα</td>
<td>Cameroon</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Καμπότζ</td>
<td>Cambodia</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Καναδός</td>
<td>Canada</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Κατάρ</td>
<td>Qatar</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Νέα Γάζα</td>
<td>Gaza</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Δημοκρατία του Κόλομβο</td>
<td>Colombia</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Κομόρεζικα</td>
<td>Comores</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Κόστα Ρικα</td>
<td>Costa Rica</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Κούβα</td>
<td>Cuba</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Κροατία</td>
<td>Croatia</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Λάος</td>
<td>Laos</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Λεσοθό</td>
<td>Lesotho</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Λετονία</td>
<td>Latvia</td>
<td>Ελληνικά</td>
<td>Αγιά Τύρκικης</td>
<td>Πέσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Λευκορωσία</td>
<td>Belarus</td>
<td>Λευκορωσιακός, -άς, -ικον</td>
<td>Λευκορωσιακό, Πολωσιακό</td>
<td>Μινσκ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Λίβανος</td>
<td>Lebanon</td>
<td>Λίβανεζ, -ος, -ικον</td>
<td>Αράπικο</td>
<td>Βηρυτός</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Λιβέρια</td>
<td>Liberia</td>
<td>Λιβεριανός, -ή, -ον</td>
<td>Εγγλέζικα</td>
<td>Μονροβία</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Λιβύη</td>
<td>Libya</td>
<td>Λιβυικός, -η, -ον</td>
<td>Αράπικο</td>
<td>Τρίπολη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Λιθουανία</td>
<td>Lithuania</td>
<td>Λιθουανίκος, -η, -ον</td>
<td>Λιθουανιακό</td>
<td>Βιλνιους</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Λιθτεστάν</td>
<td>Liechtenstein</td>
<td>Λιθτεστάνικος, -η, -ικον</td>
<td>Γερμανικά</td>
<td>Λιθτεστάν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Λουξεμβούργο</td>
<td>Luxembourg</td>
<td>Λουξεμβούργιανος, -η, -ικόν</td>
<td>Γερμανικά, Γαλλικά, Λιθουανιακά</td>
<td>Λουξεμβούργον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Μαδαγασκάρη</td>
<td>Madagascar</td>
<td>Μαδαγασκαρέζ, -ος, -ικο</td>
<td>Μαδαγασκαρικό, Γαλλικό</td>
<td>Αντσαναρβίζον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Μαλαισία</td>
<td>Malaysia</td>
<td>Μαλάισιανός, -η, -ον</td>
<td>Μαλαισιανά</td>
<td>Κουάλα Λουμπουρ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Μαλτα</td>
<td>Malta</td>
<td>Μαλτέζ, -ος, -ικον</td>
<td>Μαλτέζικο</td>
<td>Κουάλα Λουμπουρ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Μαρόκο</td>
<td>Morocco</td>
<td>Μαροτζίκος, -η, -ον</td>
<td>Αράπικο</td>
<td>Μαροτζίγιον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Μαυρίτζ</td>
<td>Mauritius</td>
<td>Μαυρίτζιος, -η, -ον</td>
<td>Μαυρίτζικα, Γαλλικά</td>
<td>Πιορτ Λούι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Μαυρίταια</td>
<td>Mauritania</td>
<td>Μαυριτανός, -η, -ον</td>
<td>Αράπικο, Γαλλικό</td>
<td>Νοουάτστάττ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Μαυροβούνος</td>
<td>Montenegro</td>
<td>Μαυροβουνιάτος, -ος, -ικόν</td>
<td>Μαυροβουνίατα</td>
<td>Ποντιγκόρτασ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Μεξικό</td>
<td>Mexico</td>
<td>Μεξικάνος, -η, -ικον</td>
<td>Μεξικάνικο</td>
<td>Πόλη του Μεξικού</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Μικρονήσια</td>
<td>Micronesia</td>
<td>Μικρονησίων, -ις, -ικόν</td>
<td>Μικρονησία</td>
<td>Μικρονησία</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Μογγολία</td>
<td>Mongolia</td>
<td>Μογγολέζ, -ος, -ικον</td>
<td>Μογγολέζικα</td>
<td>Ουλάν Πατόρ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Μοζαμπέκ</td>
<td>Mozambique</td>
<td>Μοζαμπέκτης, -ος, -ικόν</td>
<td>Πορτογάλιας Μάλι</td>
<td>Μοζαμπέκτης</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Νάι</td>
<td>Nauru</td>
<td>Νάιρικος, -ος, -ικον</td>
<td>Νάιρικα</td>
<td>Ναουρέζικα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Νέα Ζηλανδία</td>
<td>New Zealand</td>
<td>Νέαζηλαντίκος, -η, -ικον</td>
<td>Νέαζηλαντικί, Γαλλία</td>
<td>Νέαζηλαντικόν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Νέα Καληδονία</td>
<td>New Caledonia</td>
<td>Νέακαληδονιανός, -η, -ικον</td>
<td>Γαλλικά</td>
<td>Νεοκαληδονία</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Νεπάλ</td>
<td>Nepal</td>
<td>Νεπάλεζ, -ος, -ικον</td>
<td>Νεπάλικα</td>
<td>Νεπαλόν, Ρουπίνιν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Νέπαλ Μάρσαλ</td>
<td>Marshall Islands</td>
<td>Μαρσαλέζ, -ος, -ικον</td>
<td>Μαρσαλέζικα, Γαλλικά</td>
<td>Μαρσαλέζιον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Νέπαλ Σολομών</td>
<td>Solomon Islands</td>
<td>Σολομόντονθάτζς, -ης, -ις, -ικον</td>
<td>Σολομόντονθάτζς, Γαλλικά</td>
<td>Σολομόντονθάτζς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Νίγηρα</td>
<td>Niger</td>
<td>Νίγηρεζ, -ος, -ικον</td>
<td>Γαλλικά, Χάουσα</td>
<td>Νίγηρεζ Ανατολικόν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Νιγηρία</td>
<td>Nigeria</td>
<td>Νιγηρίανος, -η, -ον</td>
<td>Εγγλέζικα</td>
<td>Αμπούντζα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Νικαράγουα</td>
<td>Nicaragua</td>
<td>Νικαράγουέζ, -ος, -ικον</td>
<td>Ισαπικά</td>
<td>Μανιλά</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Νιουέ</td>
<td>Niue</td>
<td>Νιουέζ, -ος, -ικον</td>
<td>Νιουέζικα, Γαλλικά</td>
<td>Νιουέζικα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Νορβηγία</td>
<td>Norway</td>
<td>Νορβηγός, -ίδος, -ικόν</td>
<td>Νορβηγικά</td>
<td>Ωνολ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Νότιος Αφρική</td>
<td>South Africa</td>
<td>Νότιοφρεσκιανός, -η, -ικόν</td>
<td>Αφρικάνικα, Εγγλέζικα, Ζουλου, Κιόσα, Σουατ, Ντεμπελέ, Βόρικα Σότο, Ντα Σότο, Τσογκά, Τζουάνα, Βέντα</td>
<td>Κεκί Τσόου, Πρεττάρια, Μπλοουμρέτεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Νότια Κορέα</td>
<td>South Korea</td>
<td>Νοτιοκορεατής, -ις, -ικόν</td>
<td>Κορεατικά</td>
<td>Σιούλ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ολλανδία</td>
<td>Netherlands</td>
<td>Ολλαντός, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Ολλαντικά, Φριζικά</td>
<td>Αμερικάνικα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ομάν</td>
<td>Oman</td>
<td>Ομάνικος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Αραβικά</td>
<td>Μουσουκάτ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Οντάριο</td>
<td>Ontario</td>
<td>Οντάριος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Ισπανικά</td>
<td>Τζαμιάκικα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ουαλία</td>
<td>Wales</td>
<td>Ουαλίκος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Εγγελικά, Ουαλικά</td>
<td>Κεράτια</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ουγκρανία</td>
<td>Ukraine</td>
<td>Ουγκρανίκος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Ουγκρανίκα</td>
<td>Βουδάσηση</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ουγκάντα</td>
<td>Uganda</td>
<td>Ουγκάντος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Εγγελικά, Σουανά</td>
<td>Καμπάλα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ουζμπεκιστάν</td>
<td>Uzbekistan</td>
<td>Ουζμπεκιστάνικος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Ουζμπεκιστάνικα</td>
<td>Τσανοκέντ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Πινακίδα</td>
<td>Panama</td>
<td>Πινακίδος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Ισπανικά</td>
<td>Πλάτη του Παναμά</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Παπούα Νέα Ζηλανδία</td>
<td>Papua New Guinea</td>
<td>Παπούανος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Εγγελικά, Χίρι Μότου, Τσοκ Παπουά</td>
<td>Πιπόρ Μοτέμπι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Παραγουάη</td>
<td>Paraguay</td>
<td>Παραγουάης, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Ισπανικά, Ρούμαρινον</td>
<td>Ασουάνον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Περού</td>
<td>Peru</td>
<td>Περούδικας, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Ισπανικά, Κιέρσουα</td>
<td>Αίμα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Πολωνία</td>
<td>Poland</td>
<td>Πολωνός, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Πολωνικά</td>
<td>Βοσκόβια</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Πορτογαλία</td>
<td>Portugal</td>
<td>Πορτογαλίους, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Πορτογαλικά</td>
<td>Λοσάβικα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Πουέρτο Ρίκο</td>
<td>Puerto Rico</td>
<td>Πουέρτορικος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Ισπανικά, Εγγελικά</td>
<td>Ας Γιάννης</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Πάπολου</td>
<td>Palau</td>
<td>Παπούλιους, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Εγγελικά, Παπούλιου</td>
<td>Μελκόν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Πράσινον Ακρωτηρίου</td>
<td>Cape Verde</td>
<td>Πρασινοκριμπτίριος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Πορτογαλικά</td>
<td>Πρία</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ποχάμες</td>
<td>Bahamas</td>
<td>Ποχάμης, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Εγγελικά</td>
<td>Νασάδου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ποχράιν</td>
<td>Bahrain</td>
<td>Ποχράινες, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Αράπικα</td>
<td>Μανάμα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Πανγκλατσέρ</td>
<td>Bangladesh</td>
<td>Πανγκλατσέρονος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Παγκόλια</td>
<td>Ντάκα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Πορτογάλος</td>
<td>Barbados</td>
<td>Πορτογάλος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Εγγελικά</td>
<td>Μπροστιττάνουν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Πελίξ</td>
<td>Belize</td>
<td>Πελίξος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Εγγελικά</td>
<td>Πέλγιππα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ποτσούνα</td>
<td>Botswana</td>
<td>Ποτσούνας, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Παπούλικα</td>
<td>Πορτο-Νόβον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Πουμπέν Φάσο</td>
<td>Burkina Faso</td>
<td>Πουμπένιος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Γαλλικά</td>
<td>Μπουανταντίγκον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Πούρουντ</td>
<td>Burundi</td>
<td>Πουρουντάνος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Κιρουντι, Γαλλικά, Σεγκίλι</td>
<td>Πουσούριομπαρα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Πουτάν</td>
<td>Bhutan</td>
<td>Πουτάνος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Ντάκας</td>
<td>Τιτανιού</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Πρωντέ</td>
<td>Brunei</td>
<td>Πρωντές, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Μαλαίσια</td>
<td>Μπροστά Σιρί Μπρούζαν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ρουάντα</td>
<td>Rwanda</td>
<td>Ρουάντανος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Κινγκορέμπαντα, Εγγελικά, Γαλλικά</td>
<td>Γκακιλάν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ρουμανία</td>
<td>Romania</td>
<td>Ρουμάνος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Ρουμανικά</td>
<td>Βουκουρέστιν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ρωσία</td>
<td>Russia</td>
<td>Ρώσσος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Ρώσσικα</td>
<td>Μόσκα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Σαμόα</td>
<td>Samoa</td>
<td>Σαμοανός, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Σαμοανικά, Εγγελικά</td>
<td>Αππία</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Σάο Τόμη και Πρινσέπ</td>
<td>Sao Tome and Principe</td>
<td>Σαοτόμας, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Πορτογαλικά</td>
<td>Σάο Τόμε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Σουδάν</td>
<td>Sudan</td>
<td>Σουδάνος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Αράπικα</td>
<td>Ριάντ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Σουηδία</td>
<td>Sweden</td>
<td>Σουηδίανος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Γαλλικά</td>
<td>Ντοκάρ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Σέρβια</td>
<td>Serbia</td>
<td>Σέρβιος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Σέρβικα</td>
<td>Βελογράν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Σειχέλλες</td>
<td>Seychelles</td>
<td>Σειχέλικος, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Εγγελικά, Γαλλικά, Σειχέλικα</td>
<td>Βιχτέρα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Σιγκαπούρη</td>
<td>Singapore</td>
<td>Σιγκαπούριας, -ος, -ον</td>
<td>Εγγελικά, Μαντταρινικά, Τσαμιλ</td>
<td>Σιγκαπούρη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Country</td>
<td>Language(s)</td>
<td>Malaisian</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sierra Leone</td>
<td>Sieroleoneizés, -a, -kön</td>
<td>Eghelézika</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skåpíka</td>
<td>Skopínás, -η, -ón</td>
<td>Skopínás (Vorvikáriska)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skópia</td>
<td>Scotland</td>
<td>Eghelézika, Skótis, Skvotetézka (Gkalekik)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slovákia</td>
<td>Slovakia</td>
<td>Skvothéz, Skvotetézka</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slovénia</td>
<td>Slovenia</td>
<td>Slovénikí, Athíkí</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soamília</td>
<td>Somalia</td>
<td>Soamília, Σουμάλικος</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Σουαζιλάνη</td>
<td>Swaziland</td>
<td>Σουαζιλάνη</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τουβάλου</td>
<td>Sweden</td>
<td>Τουβάλος</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Σουράνι</td>
<td>Suriname</td>
<td>Σουράνια</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Σουδάν</td>
<td>Sudan</td>
<td>Σουδάν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Σουηδία</td>
<td>Sweden</td>
<td>Σουηδέζος</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Σομαλία</td>
<td>Somalia</td>
<td>Σομαλέζος</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ταϊβάν</td>
<td>Taiwan</td>
<td>Ταϊβάν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ταϊλάντη</td>
<td>Thailand</td>
<td>Ταϊλάντος</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τατζανία</td>
<td>Tanzania</td>
<td>Τατζανία</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τατζικστάν</td>
<td>Tajikistan</td>
<td>Τατζικστάν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τόγκα</td>
<td>Tonga</td>
<td>Τόγκα</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τόγκα</td>
<td>Tonga</td>
<td>Τόγκα</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τουβαλού</td>
<td>Tuvalu</td>
<td>Τουβαλέζος</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τουρκμενστάν</td>
<td>Turkmenistan</td>
<td>Τουρκμενστάν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τρινιτάτη</td>
<td>Trinidad and Tobago</td>
<td>Τρινιττάτη</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τσεχία</td>
<td>Czech Republic</td>
<td>Τσεχία</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τυνήσια</td>
<td>Tunisia</td>
<td>Τυνήσια</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τσάντι</td>
<td>Chad</td>
<td>Τσάντι</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τζαμαϊκά</td>
<td>Jamaica</td>
<td>Τζαμαϊκά</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τζομπούττι</td>
<td>Djibouti</td>
<td>Τζομπούττι</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τζένων</td>
<td>Kenya</td>
<td>Τζένων</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τζίνα</td>
<td>China</td>
<td>Τζίνα</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τζίρογια</td>
<td>Kyrgyzstan</td>
<td>Τζίρογια</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τζιρμπάττι</td>
<td>Kiribati</td>
<td>Τζιρμπάττι</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τζύπρος</td>
<td>Cyprus</td>
<td>Τζύπρος</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Φιλιππίνες</td>
<td>Philippines</td>
<td>Φιλιππίνες</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Φιλαντία</td>
<td>Finland</td>
<td>Φιλαντία</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Φίτζι</td>
<td>Fiji</td>
<td>Φίτζι</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Χίλη</td>
<td>Chile</td>
<td>Χίλη</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ωπτζανία</td>
<td>Oceania</td>
<td>Ωπτζανία</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
* When the -ικον ending is added and the tone mark shifts to the 3rd to last syllable.
Chapter 30: The Passive: Imperfect – Παθητική Φωνή: Παρατατικός

30.1 The Imperfect and Forming the Imperfect

In order to change passive form verbs into the Imperfect is a lot simpler than the Aorist. It is very regular simple and has only a couple of irregular verbs which will be a relief for anyone who has been studying Cypriot this far! Remember the Imperfect refers to an act that took place over a period of time in the past.

The summed up rule for forming the Passive Aorist is as follows:

Prefix 'ε-' *+ Verb + Suffix + Tone mark change (3rd to last syllable)

* Unless the Verb already starts with a vowel!

30.2 1st Category

Simply replace -μαι with -μουν!

I. –(εύκου)μαι -> -(εύκου)μουν

Φερείπειν
Γυρεύκουμαι -> ε- + γυρεύκου + μουν -> εγυρεύκουμουν
Κόφκουμαι -> ε- + κόφκου + μουν -> εκόφκουμουν

II. –(ννου)μαι -> -(ννου)μουν

Φερείπειν
Αππώννουμαι -> ε- + αππώννου + μουν -> αππώννουμουν
Πκιάννουμαι -> ε- + πκιάννου + μουν -> επκιάννουμουν
Σβήννουμαι -> ε- + σβήννου + μουν -> εσβήννουμουν

III. –(θου)μαι -> -(θου)μουν

Φερείπειν
Κλώθουμαι -> ε- + κλώθου + μουν -> εκλώθουμουν
Πλάθουμαι -> ε- + πλάθου + μουν -> επλάθουμουν

IV. –(ζου)μαι -> -(ζου)μουν

Drop the –ζουμαι and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –στηκα. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερείπειν
Βελονιάζουμαι -> ε- + βελονιάζου + στηκα -> εβελονιάζουμουν
Ανεζίομαι -> ε- + ανεζί + στηκα -> εανεζίομουν
Θκιακλύζουμαι -> ε- + θκιακλύζου + στηκα -> εθκιακλύζουμουν
Στοιβάζουμαι -> ε- + στοιβάζου + στηκα -> εστοιβάζουμουν

V. –(ρνου)μαι -> -(ρνου)μουν

Φερείπειν
Σπέρνουμαι -> εσπέρνουμουν
Παίρνουμαι -> επαίρνουμουν
Χτέρνουμαι -> επχτέρνουμουν
Δέρνουμαι -> επδέρνουμουν
Συρνουμαι -> επσυρνουμουν

VI. –(ισκου)μαι -> -(ισκου)μουν

Φερείπειν
Κρινίσκουμαι -> εκρίνουμουν
Πκρινίσκουμαι -> επκρινίσκουμουν
Πλατύσκουμαι -> εππλατύσκουμουν
Σκλερίσκουμαι -> εσκλερίσκουμουν
Δροσύνίσκουμαι -> εδροσύζουμουν
Πολλυνίσκουμαι -> επολλυνίσκουμουν
Χλιανίσκουμαι -> εχλιανίσκουμουν
Ψηλγιανίσκουμαι -> εψηλγιανίσκουμουν
Πληθυνίσκουμαι -> επληθυνίσκουμουν

Βρίσκουμαι (to be located) -> εβρέθουμουν
Βόσ'ουμαι -> εβόσ'ουμουν

VII – (σου')μαι/- (σου')μαι -> (σου')μουν/- (σου')μουν

Φερειπείν

Ψιλγιανίσκουμαι -> (σου')μουν
Πληθυνίσκουμαι -> (σου')μουν
Βρίσκουμαι -> (σου')μουν

VII. – (σου')μαι -> αρίσκουμουν

Drop the –ουμαι and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –ήστηκα. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

Ποζάρουμαι -> εποζαρίσκουμουν

IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs

Λαλούμαι -> ελαλούμουν
tρώουμαι -> ετρώουμουν
cλάουμαι -> εκλάουμουν
φαίνουμαι -> εφαίνουμουν
τσιμπούμαι -> ετσιμπούμουν
καταλγιούμαι -> εκαταλγιούμουν

Exceptions

Αρκώ has no passive. However κωλγιούμαι (to be delayed) -> εκωλγιούμουν can be used instead.

30.3 2nd Category

ούμαι -> ούμουν
(γ)ούμαι -> λογούμουν

30.4 Deponent Verbs

This class of verbs is made up by verbs who have a passive form but an active meaning. In addition they can only be found in a passive-active form, meaning that they can only be found in this form and no other unlike for example the verbs above.
### 30.5 Conjugation of the Imperfect

All the formation of the Imperfect above produced the First Person Singular in the Imperfect. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final –α to the endings below just like with the Aorist Tense.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ</td>
<td>English</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pers.Pr._Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr._Verb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εγιώνι</td>
<td>εφαίνουμεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εμείς</td>
<td>εφαινούμεθα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εσούνι</td>
<td>εφαινεσουμεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εσείς</td>
<td>εφαινούσατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτος</td>
<td>εφαινεται</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτοι</td>
<td>εφαινούσατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτη</td>
<td>εφαινεται</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτον</td>
<td>εφαινούσατε</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: The tone mark is always placed on the third to last syllable.

### 30.6 Sentences in the Passive

Forming sentences in the passive can be straightforward.

Εξυπνούσα ειστές εφτά η Ώρα και εσάζουμε να πάω ειστήν δουλγειάν μου.

I woke up at 7 o'clock and got ready to go to work.
I covered myself/I pulled the blankets on top of me because it's cold.

I've gained weight and I weighted myself to see how many kilos I gained.

30.7 Σκέψεις

Change the following verbs into the Imperfect and conjugate them.

Απειδούνουμαι
Κατασχηλίνουμαι
Συμβλέξουμαι
Παρακάτουμαι
Παραδείκτουμαι
Θάφκουμαι
Κόφκουμαι
Καρτζιλατούμαι
Πλυνίσκουμαι
Πανίσκουμαι
Κόρκουμαι
Chapter 31: The Passive: Present and Present Continuous Subjunctive – Παθητική Φωνή: Ποσταχτιτζ’ ή τζ’αι Ενεστώτα τζ’αι Ενεστώτα Θκιαρκάς

31.1 When to use the Subjunctive Present Tense

As I stated in previous chapters the Present Subjunctive can be used in dependent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity or statements that are contrary to present facts. In Greek-Cypriot the subjunctive is used with specific particles which makes it easier to know when to use it. Therefore:

1. για να (μεν) = in order (not) to
2. αν, τζ’αν, εστι τζ’αν = if, even if, even if.
3. (Πήμεν) + να + (ρήμαν) = Verb + to + Verb (Verb + Infinitive)
4. να μεν = not (negative for subjunctive)
5. μεν = don’t *
6. στζα παν’ να = it looks likely that...
7. παν’ να = rather than
8. σαννα τζ’αι = it looks like/as if (Only with Subjunctive Present Continuous)

* This is the imperative’s negative form. More on this in upcoming chapters.

Note

In the subjunctive all the weak personal pronouns are placed right after the above particles!

31.1 Forming the Passive Present Subjunctive

1st Category

I. -ύκουμαι/-φκουμαι -> -εφτώ

Drop the -ύκουμαι/-φκουμαι endings and add the suffix –εφτώ.

Φιλετέριν

Δουλεύκουμαι -> δουλε + -φτώ -> δουλεφτώ
Γερέκουμαι -> γερε + -φτώ -> γερεφτώ
Κουρσεύκουμαι -> κουρσε + -φτώ -> κουρσεφτώ

Irregularity

Κόφκουμαι -> κοφώ

II. –ννουμαι

-ώννουμαι/-ήννουμαι/ -> -θώ

Drop the –ννουμαι and add the suffix –θώ.

Φιλετέριν

Ανακόφκουμαι -> ανακ + -θώ -> ανακθώ (since there already is a vowel prefix the e- is not added)
Αππόννουμαι -> αππο + -θώ -> αππουθώ
Κατασφάλωννουμαι -> κατασφαλ + -θώ -> κατασφαλθώ
Στήννουμαι -> στή + -θώ -> στηθώ

-άννουμαι/-άννουμαι -> -στώ.

Φιλετέριν

Ποιάννουμαι -> ποιά + -στώ -> ποιαστώ
Πτύννουμαι -> φτύ + -στώ -> φτυστώ

Irregularities

αρόηννουμαι -> αρεθώ
σβήννουμαι -> σβήστώ
ξηχάννουμαι -> εξιαστώ
Πίννουμαι -> πκιωθώ

III. –θουμαι -> στώ
Drop the –θουμαί and add the suffix –στώ.

Φερειπείν

Κλέθουμαι -> κλώ + -στώ -> κλώστω
Πλάθουμαι -> πλά + -στώ -> πλάστω

Irregularity

Πλώθουμαι -> πλωθώ

IV. –ζουμαί -> στώ

Drop the –ζουμαί and add the suffix –στώ.

Φερειπείν

Βελονιάζουμαι -> βελονιά + -στηκα -> βελονιάστω
Ανεμίζουμαι -> ανεμί + -στηκα -> ανεμίστω
Θκιακλύζουμαι -> θκιακλύ + -στηκα -> θκιακλύστω
Ιρρεκτήζουμαι -> ιρρεκτή + -στηκα -> ιρρεκτήστω

V. –ρνουμαί -> -ρτώ

Σπέρνουμαι -> σπάρτώ
Παίρνουμαι -> παρτώ
Χτέρνουμαι -> χταρτώ
Δέρνουμαι -> χταρτώ
Συρνουμαι -> σπαρτώ

VI. –ισκουμαί

Very few verbs exist in this category because of their passive connotation and they are all irregular.

Φερειπείν

Κρινίσκουμαι -> κριθώ
Πικρανίσκουμαι -> πικραθθώ
Πλατυνίσκουμαι -> πλατύνω
Πλυννίσκουμαι -> πλυθθώ
Σκλερινίσκουμαι -> σκλερίνω
Δροσυνίσκουμα -> δροσυστώ
Πολλίνισκουμαι -> πολλίνω
Ψιλγιανίσκουμαι -> ψιλγιαστώ
Πληθυνίσκουμαι -> πληθυνιστώ

VII –άσσουμαι/-σουμαί -> χτώ

Drop the –σσω/-σω and add the suffix –χτώ.

Φερειπείν

Θκιαλλάσσουμαι -> θκιαλλά + -χτηκα -> θκιαλλάχτω
Τάσσουμαι -> τά + -χτη + ταχτώ
Κατατάσσουμαι -> κατατά + -χτη + καταταχτώ

VIII. –άρουμαί -> στώ

Drop the –ουμαί and the suffix –στώ.

Φερειπείν

Ποζάρουμαι -> ποζάρ + -στώ -> ποζάρστω
Πασάρουμαι -> πασάρ + -στώ -> πασάρστω
Τσ′κεκάρουμαι -> τσ′κεκάρ + -στώ -> τσ′κεκάρστω

IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs

Λαλούμαι -> ειπωθώ
tρύνουμαι -> φαηθώ
cλαίουμαι -> κλαφτώ
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek Verb</th>
<th>Passive Form</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>φταίωμαι</td>
<td>φταιχτώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ορέκουμαι</td>
<td>ορεστώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>βλέχουμαι</td>
<td>βλέχτω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ρέμπουμαι</td>
<td>ρέμπω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>χελώμαι</td>
<td>χεληθίω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πέμπουμαι</td>
<td>πεφτώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>αμλουμαι</td>
<td>αμλυθώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>βάλλουμαι</td>
<td>βαλτώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>θαρούμαι</td>
<td>θαργηθώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>θωρούμαι</td>
<td>θωρηθώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>αφτουμαι</td>
<td>αφτηθώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>γράφω</td>
<td>γραφτώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>στέκω</td>
<td>σταθώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ρήγνω</td>
<td>ρήψω</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Exceptions**

Arkó has no passive. However κωλγιούμαι (to be delayed) -> κωλγιηθώ can be used instead.

### 31.3 2nd Category

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Grammar</th>
<th>Active Form</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>-όμαι</td>
<td>-ηθώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-λούμαι/ λούμαι</td>
<td>- ληθώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>φιλούμαι</td>
<td>φιληθώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ταμπλούμαι</td>
<td>ταμπληθώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>καλαγιούμαι</td>
<td>καταληθώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πολγιούμαι</td>
<td>πουληθώ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Irregular**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Grammar</th>
<th>Active Form</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Χαλούμαι</td>
<td>εχαλαστώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Διούμαι</td>
<td>δωθώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κουγκούμαι</td>
<td>κουτζηθώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πυρκολοούμαι</td>
<td>πυρκοληστώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>βασκιούμαι</td>
<td>βαστηθώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ααπούμαι</td>
<td>ααπηθώ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 31.4 Deponent Verbs

This class of verbs is made up by verbs who have a passive form but an active meaning. In addition they can only be found in a passive-active form, meaning that they can only be found in this form and no other unlike for example the verbs above.

**Deponent**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Grammar</th>
<th>Active Form</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>φαινούμαι</td>
<td>φαινώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>γινίσκουμαι</td>
<td>γινώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ερκουμαι</td>
<td>ερτώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>βαρικούμαι</td>
<td>βαριθώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>χαρεύκουμαι</td>
<td>χαρευτώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>παινιούμαι</td>
<td>παινεθώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>εύκουμαι</td>
<td>ευτζηθώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>καταρκούμαι</td>
<td>καταραστώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ρέουμαι</td>
<td>ρεχτώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>άφτουμαι</td>
<td>αφτηθώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>εικούμαι</td>
<td>εικοθέω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>καταρκούμαι</td>
<td>καταραστώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>σωτζ ούμαι</td>
<td>σωτζ ηθώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>αναπαύκουμαι</td>
<td>αναπαυτώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ανακαλούμαι</td>
<td>ανακαλητώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πολευταιρόνουμαι</td>
<td>πολευταιρεθώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ποταμίζουμαι</td>
<td>ποταμηθώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κακελέουμαι</td>
<td>κακελευτώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>διακοιτάζουμαι</td>
<td>διακοιτήθηκα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>καταστανίζουμαι</td>
<td>καταστανήθω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>περιπκοιούμαι</td>
<td>περιπκεφθώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>συνγκάυκουμαι</td>
<td>συνγκαυτώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>συνογλείφουμαι</td>
<td>συνογλεφτώ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
31.5 Conjugation of the Passive Subjunctive Present Tense

All the formation of the Passive Subjunctive Present Tense above produced the First Person Singular. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final –α to the endings below just like with the Imperfect Tense.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ENNIKOS</th>
<th>ΠΑΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Greek</td>
<td>English</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pers.Pr._Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr._Verb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εγιώνι</td>
<td>Ό</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εσούνι _είς</td>
<td>Εσείς _είτε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτος _είς</td>
<td>Τούτες _ούν/ούσιν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτον _είς</td>
<td>Τούτα _ούν/ούσιν</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ΦΕΡΕΙΠΕΙΝ</th>
<th>ENNIKOS</th>
<th>ΠΑΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Greek</td>
<td>English</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pers.Pr._Verb</td>
<td>Pers.Pr._Verb</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εγιώνι</td>
<td>Πεταχτώ</td>
<td>Εμείς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εσούνι _είς</td>
<td>Εσείς _είτε</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτος _είς</td>
<td>Τούτες _ούν/ούσιν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τούτον _είς</td>
<td>Τούτα _ούν/ούσιν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note:** The tone mark is always placed on the third to last syllable excluding the shorter version of the 3rd person plural.

31.6 Sentences in the Passive Present Subjunctive

Forming sentences in the passive can be straightforward.

Ξυπνήα ειστές εφτά η ώρα για να σαστώ να πάω ειστήν δουλγειάν μου.
I wake up at 7 o'clock in order to get ready to go to work.

Έστω τζ' αν σ' έπαστώ πάλε ένει κρυάδα.
Even if I cover myself/Even if I pull the blankets on top of me it's still cold.

Πασ ήνίσκω τζ' αγι για να δώποσα κιλά εγίνικα πρέπει να ζυάζουμαι.
I'm gaining weight and in order to see how many kilos I gained I must keep on weighting myself

31.7 Forming the Passive Present Continuous Subjunctive

The Passive Present Continuous Subjunctive is very straightforward because it is identical to the Subjunctive Present Tense!

Πρέπει να ξυπνώει ειστές εφτά η ώρα για να σαστώ να πάω ειστήν δουλγειάν μου.
I must keep on waking up at 7 o'clock in order to keep on getting/to get ready to go to work.

Έστω τζ' αν έπαστώρο τολέ αν κρυάδα.
Even if I cover myself/Even if I pull the blankets on top of me it's still cold.

Πασ ήνίσκω τζ σα για να δώποσα κιλά εγίνικα πρέπει να ζυάζουμαι.
I'm gaining weight and in order to see how many kilos I gain I must keep on weighting myself to see

31.8 Ασκήεις

Change the following verbs into the Passive Subjunctive Present Tense and conjugate them.

- Αππώννουμαι
- Κατσαφαλώννουμαι
- Σουβλίζουμαι
- Παντρεύκουμαι
- Παιδεύκουμαι
- Θάφκουμαι
- Κόφκουμαι
- Κάρηζουμαι
- Πλυνίσκουμαι
- Γιανίσκουμαι
- Κόφκουμαι
Chapter 33: The Passive: Aorist, Imperfect and Future Subjunctive – Παθητική Φωνή: Αόριστος, Παρατατικός τζ'αι Μέλλοντας Ποταχτιτζ'ης

The Passive Subjunctive Aorist and Imperfect are tenses typically used in dependent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in the past or statements that are contrary to past facts and of course involving verbs in the passive form. When to use it the sentence in Greekcypriot is the same as all subjunctives.

33.1 When to use the Aorist and Imperfect Subjunctive

In Greekcypriot the subjunctive is used with specific particles which makes it easier to know when to use it. Therefore:

1. για να (μεν) = in order (not) to
2. αν, τζ'αν, έστω τζ'αν = if, even if, even if.
3. (Ρήμαν) + να + (ρήμαν) = Verb + to + Verb (Verb + Infinitie)
4. να μεν = not (negative for subjunctive)
5. μεν = don't *
6. αντα νεί να = it looks likely that...
7. παρά να = rather than
8. σαν να (τζ'α)ι = it looks like/as if (Only with Subjunctive Imperfect)
9. ήτουν να = it was supposed to (emphasis on the contradiction of what was supposed to happen with what actually happened)

* This is the imperative's negative form. More on this in upcoming chapters.

Note

In the subjunctive all the weak personal pronouns are placed right after the above particles!

33.2 Forming the Subjunctive Aorist

Forming the Passive Subjunctive Aorist is very straightforward because like in the active voice there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the aorist or imperfect of verbs that can take για να, για να μεν, να the particles above and then use the subjunctive present tense form of verbs. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. The tense is used to emphasise the undertake of an action in the past when used with word particles that carry the subjunctive.

The summed up rule for forming the Subjunctive Aorist is as follows:

Verb (Imperfect or Aorist)+ Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Present Tense

Ρήμαν + Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Ενεστώτας Ποταχτικής

Φερειπείν

Ήτουν να χαρτωθήμετος.
I was supposed to get engaged young.

Έπρεπεν να έρτωνε εσσομεν να κατου τζ'αι να ξανακατώσω.
I had to come back home to sit around for some time (relax) and then afterwards to recommence work/go back to work.

Έν ημιπορούσα να θυμηθώ τα νέα.
I couldn't remember the news.

Έν εκανούσεν το νερόν για να πλυθώ.
There was not enough water in order for me to wash.

33.3 Forming the Subjunctive Imperfect

Forming the Subjunctive Imperfect is very straightforward because like the Aorist Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it. Firstly you need to use the imperfect of verbs that can take για να, για να μεν, να the particles above and then use the subjunctive aorist form of verbs. The tense is used to emphasise the continuation of an action in the past when used with word particles that carry the subjunctive.

Verb (Imperfect or Aorist)+ Subjunctive Particle + Imperfect

Ρήμαν (Παρατατικός ή Αόριστος)+ Σύνδεξμος Ποταχτικής + Παρατατικός

Φερεσσίν

Ήτουν να χαρτωθήμεν μπεζής.
I was supposed to be getting engaged young.

Έπρεπεν να έρτωνε εσσομεν να κατου τζ'αι νεστικον να ξανακατώσω.
I had to keep coming back home, to sit around for some time (relax) and then afterwards to recommence work/go back to work.

Έν ημιπορούσεν να ετύματου να ονόματα αύλων μέστιν τάξην.
She couldn't keep remembering the names of everybody in the class.

There was not enough water in order for me to keep washing.

33.4 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Tense

Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Tense is very straightforward because like the Aorist and Imperfect Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it. In this case you need to use a new set of the particles which are είσ’εννα, μακάρι να, σαν + ρήμαν, ώσπου να and then use the present subjunctive form of the verb. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can used with independent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in the future.

Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Present Tense
Σύνδεςμος Ποταχτικής + Ποταχτική Ενεστώτα
1. είσ’εννα = supposed to/going to
2. μακάρι να = I wish that/I hope that...
3. σαν + ρήμαν = it will be better if
4. ώσπου να (… + Μέλλοντας) = until (… + Future)
5. ισ’αλλα να = I hope that/I wish that... (associated with bad-wishing)

33.5 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Continuous

Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Continuous like above is very simple because like previously there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the the particles είσ’εννα, μακάρι να, σαν + ρήμαν, ώσπου να above and then use the present continuous subjunctive form of the verb. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can used with independent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in the future with a continuation to the action.

Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Present Continuous
Σύνδεςμος Ποταχτικής + Ποταχτική Ενεστώτα Διαρκείας
1. είσ’εννα = supposed to/going to
2. μακάρι να = I wish that/I hope that...
3. σαν + ρήμαν = it will be better if
4. ώσπου να (… + Μέλλοντας Θκιαρκάς) = until (… + Future Continuous)
5. ισ’αλλα να = I hope that/I wish that...

33.6 Forming the Future Subjunctive Aorist

Forming the Future Subjunctive Aorist is very straightforward because like the Aorist Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the particles μακάρι να, μακάρι να...τζ’αι να μεν... and then use the Aorist form of
verbs. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can be used with independent clauses to express wishes or hopes with a reference to a past action.

**Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Aorist**

Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Αόριστος

1. μακάρι να = I wish that/I hope that...
2. μακάρι να...τζαι να μεν... = I hope that/I wish that...and did not
3. ισ'αλλα να μεν = I hope that you don't/I wish that you don't...

**33.7 Forming the Future Subjunctive Imperfect**

Forming the Imperfect subjunctive is very straightforward because like the Aorist Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to take είσεννα, μακάρι να, σαν + ρήμαν, Όσπου να the particles above and then use the imperfect form of verbs. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can be used with independent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in a hypothetical situation or concerning something that you hope had happened in the past.

**Subjunctive Particle + Imperfect**

Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Παρατατικός

1. είσεννα = supposed to/going to
2. μακάρι να = I wish that/I hope that...
3. σαν + ρήμαν = it would have been better if...
4. Όσπου να = until
5. ισ'αλλα να = I hope that/I wish that...

**33.8 Askiës**

33.8.1. Translate the following sentences in the Subjunctive Present, Present Continuous, Aorist and Imperfect.

I run in order to come school.
I keep coming back home to get the books before I leave.
I'm running in order for me not to be beaten!
I want to come in Cyprus.
Rather than be judged, I'd rather judge!
Even if you get angry nothing will happen.
If you converse with him.
I must sit.
In order for you to come you must remember it.
I wanted to be thanked you.

33.8.2. Translate the following sentences in the Future Subjunctive Present, Present Continuous and Imperfect.

I wish that you would come.
I would have married if but I do not want to.
It would have been better if I took a walk.
Until I come to school, I will be very late.
I wish that you will remind me.

33.8.3. Translate the following sentences in the Future Subjunctive Aorist.

I hope that you are taking care of yourself.
I wish that you would hang out with me.
I wish you would come.
Chapter 34: Basic Phrases & Vocabulary: Food, Drinks, Plants, Fruit, Trees and Animals

Cyprus comparatively with other islands around the world is quite small however Cyprus boasts a vast biodiversity of fauna and flora because of its varying climate regions ranging from the relatively wet and sunny western and mountainous regions of Cyprus to the drier and sun-scorched regions in the east. This has created distinct regions within this small islands that are affected by different climatic conditions. In the same way its topography, with its Troodos and Pentadaktylos mountains and the Karpasia peninsula, has created rather isolated regions which benefited in the creation of numerous indigenous plants and animals ranging from Cypriot vultures in the North-western regions to midget donkeys along the Karpasia peninsula and camels in the southeast; from drought resistant plants and trees in the eastern regions to dense pine tree forests on troodos mountain.

34.1 Τα Χτηνά - The animals

Τι είναι αυτό στον πάγο; Μα φαίνεται μου πως είναι:

What is that animal over there?
I think it is:

Πετεινός = Rooser
Όρνιθα = Chicken
Γάρος = Donkey
Μούλα = Mule
Αίγια = Goat
Ρίφιν = Goatlet
Σ'όνος = Pig
Λόττα = Female Pig
Σ'ρίν = Piglet
Κουνέλλιν = Rabit
Σ'ύλλος = Dog
Κάττα = Cat
Πουλλίν = Bird
Περτίτζ = Chukar
Σ'ήνα = Goose
Γάλος = Turkey
Παπήρα = Duck
Ορνίας = Eagle
Γεράτζιν = Hawk
Τρασήλα = Skylark
Τσιριπίλλα = Cockroach
Φίν = Snake
Αλουπός = Fox
Βυζάστρα = Schneiders Skink
Μισαρός = Turkish Gecko
Σαϊττα = Montpellier Snake
Φίνα = Blunt-nosed Viper
Φλαμίγκο = Flamingo
Ελέφαντας = Elephant
Λιοντάριν = Lion
Στρουθοκάμηλος = Ostrich
Ιπποπόταμος = Hyppopotamus
Αρκούς = Bear
Πίθηκος = Ape
Μαϊμούνα = Monkey
Ελάφιν = Deer
Λεοπάρταλη = Leopard
Τίγρης = Tiger

34.2 Τα φρούτα, τα φυτά και τα δέντρα

Ηντα πουν τζιτζιένον το φιόρον/δεντρόν/φρούτον;
Μα φαινεστάι μου πως εν...

What plant/tree/fruit is that over there?
I think it is...

tο φιόρον = the plant
tο δεντρόν = the tree
η λεμονιά/οξινία = the lemon tree
tο άχυρον = the lemon
η ελιγή = the olive tree
η ελιγή = the olive
η ροβικάρι = the pomegranate tree
tο ρόπιν = the pomegranate
tο πορτοκάλι = the orange tree
tο πορτοκάλι = the orange
η τζιτρώινιά = the yellow apple tree
tο τζιτρόνιν = the yellow apple
η μανταριά = the tangerine tree
tο μανταρίνι = the tangerine
η ροδάτζινιά = the peach tree
tο ροδάτζιν = the peach
η σύκα = the fig tree
tο σύκον = the fig
tη αποθήκα = the pear tree
tο απόθιν = the pear
η καριθκά = the chestnut tree
tο καρύιν = the chestnut tree
η απόθινα = the almond tree
tο απόθινα = the almond
η μηλιά = the apple tree
tο μήλον = the apple
η μπανανιά = the banana tree
η μπανάνα = the banana
η κερατζά = the cherry tree
tο κερατζήν = the cherry
tο κλίμαν = the vine
tο σταφίλι = the grape
tο σταφίλιν = the grape
η φινιτζά = the palm tree
tο πέυκον = the pine tree
tο τζιτροπάρσιον = the cypress tree
η πομελοπάρ = the tomato plant
tο πομελόν = the tomato
η τραντάφυλλα = the rose bush
tο τραντάφυλλον = the rose
η αγγούρι = the cucumber plant
tο αγγούριν = the cucumber
η πατάτα = the potatoe plant
η πατάτα = the potatoe
η καρπουζά = the watermelon plant
η καρπουζίν = the watermelon
η μπανάνα = the melon plant
tο μπανάνι = the melon
η μπανάνα = the melon
η μπανάνα = the melon
η μπανάνα = the melon
η μπανάνα = the melon
η μπανάνα = the melon
η μπανάνα = the melon
η μπανάνα = the melon
η μπανάνα = the melon
η μπανάνα = the melon
η μπανάνα = the melon
Parallel to its fauna and flora Cyprus has a very rich and big cuisine for its small size. Its cuisine is a unique mix of Greek, Turkish, Lebanese, Italian and French cuisine since it is inhabited by people from all these backgrounds and the island was ruled or settled by the corresponding nations.

What food/vegetable/meat is this?
I think it is...

Το κρίας = the meat
Το σ'ορινόν = the pork
Το αρνίν = the lamb
Το βοδινόν = the beef
Το ρίψιν = the goat meat
Το κοτόπουλλον = the chicken meat
Το λουκάνικον = the sausage
Ο καραόλος = the snail
Το ψάριν = the fish
Ο τόνος = the tuna
Το λουκάνικον = the calamari
Η τσαρτέλλα = the sardine
Η σουπκία = the cuttlefish
Το παρπούνιν = red mullet
Το λαβράτζιν = sea bass
Η τσιππούρα = the gilt-head bream
Ο καραόλος = the snail
Το ψάριν = the fish
Ο τόνος = the tuna
Το λουκάνικον = the calamari
Η τσαρτέλλα = the sardine
Η σουπκία = the cuttlefish
Το παρπούνιν = red mullet
Το λαβράτζιν = sea bass
Η τσιππούρα = the gilt-head bream
Ο καραόλος = the snail
Το ψάριν = the fish
Ο τόνος = the tuna
Το λουκάνικον = the calamari
Η τσαρτέλλα = the sardine
Η σουπκία = the cuttlefish
Το παρπούνιν = red mullet
Το λαβράτζιν = sea bass
Η τσιππούρα = the gilt-head bream
Ο καραόλος = the snail
Το ψάριν = the fish
Ο τόνος = the tuna
Το λουκάνικον = the calamari
Η τσαρτέλλα = the sardine
Η σουπκία = the cuttlefish
Το παρπούνιν = red mullet
Το λαβράτζιν = sea bass
Η τσιππούρα = the gilt-head bream
Ο καραόλος = the snail
Το ψάριν = the fish
Ο τόνος = the tuna
Το λουκάνικον = the calamari
Η τσαρτέλλα = the sardine
Η σουπκία = the cuttlefish
Το παρπούνιν = red mullet
Το λαβράτζιν = sea bass
Η τσιππούρα = the gilt-head bream
Ο καραόλος = the snail
Το ψάριν = the fish
Ο τόνος = the tuna
Το λουκάνικον = the calamari
Η τσαρτέλλα = the sardine
Η σουπκία = the cuttlefish
Το παρπούνιν = red mullet
Το λαβράτζιν = sea bass
Η τσιππούρα = the gilt-head bream
Ο καραόλος = the snail
Το ψάριν = the fish
Ο τόνος = the tuna
Το λουκάνικον = the calamari
Η τσαρτέλλα = the sardine
Η σουπκία = the cuttlefish
Το παρπούνιν = red mullet
Το λαβράτζιν = sea bass
Η τσιππούρα = the gilt-head bream
Ο καραόλος = the snail
Το ψάριν = the fish
Ο τόνος = the tuna
Το λουκάνικον = the calamari
Η τσαρτέλλα = the sardine
Η σουπκία = the cuttlefish
Το παρπούνιν = red mullet
Το λαβράτζιν = sea bass
Η τσιππούρα = the gilt-head bream
Ο καραόλος = the snail
Το ψάριν = the fish
Ο τόνος = the tuna
Το λουκάνικον = the calamari
Η τσαρτέλλα = the sardine
Η σουπκία = the cuttlefish
Το παρπούνιν = red mullet
Το λαβράτζιν = sea bass
Η τσιππούρα = the gilt-head bream
Ο καραόλος = the snail
Το ψάριν = the fish
Ο τόνος = the tuna
Το λουκάνικον = the calamari
Η τσαρτέλλα = the sardine
Η σουπκία = the cuttlefish
Το παρπούνιν = red mullet
Το λαβράτζιν = sea bass
Η τσιππούρα = the gilt-head bream
Ο καραόλος = the snail
Το ψάριν = the fish
Φασόλια γιαγνί = beans with tomato sauce
Ο σκόρτος = the garlic
Ο σίταρος = the corn
Η σιταροπούλα = the pop-corn
Η πιπερκά = the pepper
Η σαλάτα = the salad
Η χωρκάτιτζη σαλάτα = the village salad
Η ταραμοσαλάτα = the fish roe dip
Η σκορταλγιά = the skordalia (potato puree with garlic fried fish)
Τα οσπριά = the legume
Το πιζέλιν = the pea
Η ελγιά = the olive
Το κριθάριν = the barley
Το σιτάριν = the wheat
Το ψουμίν = the bread
Η φραντζόλλα = the bagette
Το κρουασάν = the croissant
Το παξιμάδι = the dried bread
Η μαϊρίτσα = the mageiritsa
Το τριαντάφυλλον = rose-taste milk
Η κουμανταρία = the commandaria
Η βότκα = the vodka
Το ούζον = the ouzon
Η μεζές = all small dishes
Τα γλυκά του κουταλγιού = the sweets of the spoon (referring to fruit pieces boiled and served with honey, similar to marmelade)
Το καρυδάκιν του κουταλγιού = the sweet chestnut
Το τζιτρόμηλον του κουταλγιού = the sweet yellow apple
Η βασιλόπιττα = the vasilopita
Το τσουρέκκιν = the tsoureki
Το κουλουρί = the koulouri
Τα κουλουρούθκια = the kouloyrakia
Το ριζόγαλον = the rizogalo (rice and milk)
Ο βούτηρος = the butter
Η μαρμελάα = the marmelade
Το γάλα = the milk
Το τσάι = the tea
Ο χυμός = the juice
Η καπήρα = the toast
Chapter 35: Verbs – Compound Tenses (1): Παρατζείμενος, τζ’αι Περσυντέλικος

Compound Tenses are specific Tenses which use auxiliary verbs in order to be formed. In English there are a few Tenses like this like Past and Present Perfect. In both cases the auxiliary verb is of course ‘have’ which is accompanied with the past participle of a verb. Eg. I have been, I had been. Compound Tenses in Greekcyriot work in more or less the same way. In this Chapter will shall be examining the Past and Present Perfect in Greekcyriot.

35.1 When to use and how to form the Present Perfect (Παρατζείμενος)

The Present Perfect in Greekcyriot is used when we are referring to actions that happened in the past and have finished in the past. It shows that you have done something in the past and at the time of speaking, the action is completed. Like the Aorist a common word particle that it is used with this tense is ‘πιλέ’ meaning ‘already’. However this tense is not used with virtually no other particle referring to the past. As a result this tense is perhaps the least used in Greekcyriot since the Aorist is preferred instead.

Its formation is very simple since it uses the same auxiliary verb as English does, ‘to have’, ‘έχω’ with the third person aorist subjunctive.

Therefore:

Verb ‘to have’ + Subjunctive Aorist 3rd Person

Φερειπείν

Έχω πάει ειστήν εκκλησίον πιλέ.
I have already been to the church.

Έσε’ες μιαερέγει το φαίν.
You have cooked the meal.

Έσε’ει πλύνει τα πκιάτα πιλέ.
He/she/it has washed the dishes.

Έχομεν κάτσει τζ’ai πολιγα ειστήν Σκάλαν.
We have already lived before in Larnaca.

Έσε’ετε τραουήσει τα τραούθκια.
You have sung the songs.

Έχουσιν/έχουν έρτει πιλέ.
They have already come.

35.2 When to use and how to form the Past Perfect (Περσυντέλικος)

The Past Perfect in Greekcyriot is used when we are referring to actions that happened in the past before another action. Like the Aorist a common word particle that it is used with this tense is ‘πιλέ’ meaning ‘already’ and precedes or follows a sentence starting with ‘πριν να’ (before) or ‘ως την ώραν που’ (by the time). However this tense is not used with virtually no other particle referring to the past.

Its formation is very simple since it uses the same auxiliary verb as English does, ‘to have’, ‘έχω’ in the Aorist with the third person aorist subjunctive. Therefore:

Aorist of Verb ‘to have’ + Subjunctive Aorist 3rd Person

Αόριστος Ρημάτου ‘έχω’ + Ποταχτική Αορίστου 3ον Πρόσωπου

Φερειπείν

Έχα πάει ειστήν εκκλησίον πιλέ, πριν να έρτω δομέ.
I had already been to the church before I came here.

Έσε’ες μιαερέγει το φαίν, ως την ώραν που ήρταιοι οι ξένοι.
You had cooked the meal by the time the guests came.

Έσε’έν πλύνει πιλέ, πριν να πάει να πνέσει.
He/she/it had washed the dishes before she went to bed.

Έχαμεν πάει πιλέ ειστήν Σκάλαν, ως την ώραν που επής εσούν ειστήν Χώραν.
We had already been to Larnaca before you went to Nicosia.

Έσε’έτε τραουήσει τα τραούθκια, πριν να ορκένευσιν οι χοροί.
You had sung the songs before the dancing started.

Έχασα/έχαν φύει πιλέ, ως την ώραν που ειστήν Χώραν.
They had already left by the time you got off work.
35.3 ΑΣΚΗΕΙΣ

Translate the following sentences.

I have already been to England.
You had not went to school by the time I came back home.
They hadn't studied anything before they went to school.
You (pl) have never been policemen.
We had to thank him before we left.
We haven't run.
I have already told you to stop.
She had not eaten by the time they ate.
I had planted the tree before it rained.
We haven't killed anyone!
We haven't remembered.
We had been compared with many others.
Their fingers had been cut.
You have been thanked.
It had appeared to me that he hadn't come.
Chapter 36: Verbs – Compound Tenses (2): Μονομιάς, Ξακολουχιτικός, Συντελεσμένος τζ’αι Ποχετικός Μέλλοντας

In this Chapter we shall be examining the Compound Tenses involving the Future. This includes the Simple Future, Future Continuous and the Future Perfect.

36.1 When to use and how to form the Simple Future (Μονομιάς Μέλλοντας)

The Simple Future in Greekcypriot is used when we are referring to actions that will happen in the future. It is most frequently accompanied with time word particles referring to the future.

Its formation is very simple since it uses the particle ‘εννά’ meaning ‘will’ with the subjunctive present tense. Therefore:

**Future Particle ‘will’ + Subjunctive Present Tense**

Σύνδεζμος Μέλλοντα ‘εννά’ + Ποταχτική Ενεστώτα

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sentence</th>
<th>Translation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Εννά πάω ειστήν εκκλησ’ άν ούριον.</td>
<td>I will go to church tomorrow.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εννά μαειρέψεις το φαί σε θυώμ άρες.</td>
<td>You will cook the meal in two hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εννά πλύνει τα πκιάτα το δείλις.</td>
<td>He/she/it will wash the dishes in the afternoon.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εννά πάμεν ειστήν Σκάλας την άλλην εφτωμάν.</td>
<td>We will go to Larnaca next week.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εννά τραουήσετε τα τραουθκία.</td>
<td>You will sing the songs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εννά φύει γύρισμερις.</td>
<td>They will leave tomorrow.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εννά τον σπιαστώ άν ξανάρτει.</td>
<td>I will suspect him if he comes again.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εννά συνοπλαστώ εγι’ ιτά του.</td>
<td>I will keep him company/converse with him.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εννά τσέκκαριμις ως γύρισμερος.</td>
<td>I will have a check up until tomorrow.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εννά κατασφαλοθύσιμην έτσι όπως εννά στους.</td>
<td>They will fall down/get injured the way they are coming.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

36.2 When to use and how to form the Future Continuous (Ξακολουχιτικός Μέλλοντας)

The Future Continuous in Greekcypriot is used when we are referring to actions that will happen in the future continuously. It is most frequently accompanied with word particles denoting continuation.

Its formation is very simple since it uses the particle ‘εννά’ meaning ‘will’ with the present continuous. Therefore:

**Future Particle ‘will’ + Present Continuous**

Σύνδεζμος Μέλλοντα ‘εννά’ + Ενεστώτας Θκιαρκάς.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sentence</th>
<th>Translation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Εννά παίνω ειστήν εκκλησ’ άν κάθαν μέραν.</td>
<td>I will keep going to church every day.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εννά μαειρέκεις το φαί για τρείς άρες.</td>
<td>You will be cooking the meal for three hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εννά πλυνίσκει τα πκιάτα το δείλις.</td>
<td>He/she/it will be washing the dishes in the afternoon.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εννά πηάινομεν ειστήν Σκάλας κάθαν εφτωμάν.</td>
<td>We will keep on going to Larnaca every week.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Εννά τραουάτε τα τραουθκία τες νύχτες.</td>
<td>You will keep singing the songs during the nights.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Εννά φεύγει που το ημέριν.
He will keep leaving every morning.

Εννά τον σπαίδουμαί κάθαν βολάν που εννά έρκεται.
I will be suspecting him every time he will come here.

Εννά συνοπλάσκιουμαι εγώ μπά του.
I will be keeping him company/conversing with him.

Εννά το έκκαριζουμαί κάθαν ημέραν.
I will be having a check up every day.

Εννά κατασφαλίζουνται έτσι ώς έννα έρκουνται.
They will be falling down/getting injured the way they will be coming.

36.3 When to use and how to form the Future Perfect (Συντελεσμένος Μέλλοντας)
The Future Perfect in Cypriot Greek is used when we are referring to actions that will have already happened in the future before another action takes place. A common word particle that is used with this tense is ‘πιλέ’ meaning ‘already’ and precedes or follows a sentence starting with ‘πριν να’ (before) or ‘ως την ώραν που’ (by the time).

Its formation is very simple since it uses the particle ‘εννά’ meaning ‘will’ with the Present Perfect. Therefore:

Future Particle ‘will’ + Present Perfect
Σύνδεσμος Μέλλοντα ‘εννά’ + Παρατατικός

Φερειπέν

Εννά χω πάει ειστήν εκκλησάν πιλέ, πριν να έρτω δαμέ.
I will have already been to the church before I come here.

Εννά σ’εις μεαφέρεις το φαίν, ως την ώραν που εννά σκολάσεις οι ξένοι.
You will have cooked the meal by the time the guests will come.

Εννά σ’εις πλύνει τα πκίτα, πριν να πάει να πάπει.
He/she/it will have washed the dishes before she goes to bed.

Εννά χομέν πάει πιλέ ειστήν Σκάλαν, ως την ώραν που εννά σκολάσεις.
You will have already been to Larnaca before you will have been to Nicosia.

Εννά σ’έτε τραούθκια τα τραούθκια, πριν να αρκινέψουν οι χοροί.
You will have sung the songs before the dancing starts.

Εννά χουσιν/χουν φύει πιλέ, ως την ώραν που εννά σκολάσεις.
They will have already left by the time you will get off work.

Εννά τον σπαίδουμαν ων έρκουνταν συνέχεια.
I will have suspected him if he was coming all the time.

Εννά συνοπλάσκιουμαί εγώ μπά του.
I will have kept him company/conversing with him.

Εννά ετσ’έκκαριζουμαί ως γύρισημερος.
I will have had a check up until tomorrow.

Εννά εκατασφαλίζουνται έτσι ώς έρκουνται.
They will have fallen down/getting injured the way they were coming.

36.4 When to use and how to form the Conditional (Ποχετικός Μέλλοντας)
The Conditional in Cypriot Greek is used when we are referring to actions that could have happened usually under certain conditions or which could have happened but haven’t because of a change in the conditions. The sentence following or preceding the conditional can be in the conditional if the sentence is totally hypothetical or any other tense referring to a change in the condition.

Its formation is very simple since it uses the particle ‘εννά’ meaning ‘will’ with the Imperfect. Therefore:

Future Particle ‘will’ + Imperfect
Σύνδεσμος Μέλλοντα ‘εννά’ + Παρατατικός

Φερειπέν

Εννά επιγάνανε ειστήν εκκλησάν, πριν να έρκουνταν δαμέ.
I would go to church before I would come here/ I would have gone to church before I would have come here.

Εννά εμπειρεύκες το φαίν, ως την ώραν που εννά έρκουνταν οι ξένοι.
You would cook the food until the guests would come/You would have cooked the food until the guests would have come.

Εννά επέλυνεν τα πιάτα, πριν να πάεις να πάεις.
He/she/it would wash the dishes, before you go to sleep./ He/she/it would have washed the dishes before you would have gone to sleep.

Εννά επείναμεν εκ τήν Σκάλαν, αλλά ένα βαμένες οι στράτες.
We would go to Larnaca but the roads are closed./We would have gone to Larnaca but the road are closed.

Εννά ετραούνταν οι τραούθκια, πρίν να αρχινεύκαν οι χοροί.
You would sing the songs, before the dances started./ You would have sung the songs, before the dances had started.

Εννά εφεύκασαν, άμμαν έρκουν.
They would leave if you hadn’t come./They would have left if you hadn’t come.

Εννά τον εσπιάζουμεν αν εξαναέρκετου.
I would suspect him if he comes again./I would have suspected him if he had come again.

Εννά εσυνοπλασκιάζουμεν εγιώ μιτά του.
I would keep him company/converse with him./I would have kept him company/conversed with him.

36.5 Negation for Future Tenses
Contrary to what you might assume the Future Tense does not simply take ‘εν’ in the case of a negation. Instead the particle ‘έθεννα’ is replaced by the particle ‘έθεννα’. This particle can go with all the types of future.

Φερειπείν
Έθεννα πάω ειστήν εκκλησάν αύριον.
I will not go to church tomorrow.

Έθεννα μαειρέψεις το φαϊν σε θκυό ώρες.
You will not cook the meal in two hours.

Έθεννα πλυνίσκει τα πκιάτα το δείλις.
He/she/it will not be washing the dishes in the afternoon.

Έθεννα πηάινομεν ειστήν Σκάλαν κάθαν εφτομάν.
We will not keep on going to Larnaca every week.

Έθεννα σ’ετε τραούσει τα τραούθκια, πριν να αρκινεύκαν οι χοροί.
You will not have sung the songs before the dancing starts.

Έθεννα χουν/χουν φύει πιλέ, ως την ώραν που εννά σκολάσεις.
They will not have already left by the time you will get off work.

Έθεννα επίσαμας ειστήν εκκληράν, πριν να έρκουνταν δαμέ.
I would not go to church before I came here.

Έθεννα εμειρέεις το φαϊν, ως την ώραν που εννά έρκουνταν οι ξένοι.
You would not cook the food until the guests came.

Έθεννα τον σπιάστω αν ξανάρτει.
I will not suspect him if he comes again.

Έθεννα συνοπλαστότ εγιώ μιτά του.
I will not keep him company/converse with him.

Έθεννα χω τ’εκκαριστότ ως γύρισμερος.
I will not have had a check up until tomorrow.

Έθεννα κατασφαλώννουνταί έτσι όπως εννά έρκουνται.
They will not keep falling down/getting injured the way they will be coming.

36.6 Expressing Expectations and hopes
The future can be used with verbs expressing hopes and expectations without the usage of Subjunctive by adding ‘ότι’ (that) after the verb and then continuing with a normal sentence in any of the future cases.

Φερειπείν

36.6 Expressing Expectations and hopes
The future can be used with verbs expressing hopes and expectations without the usage of Subjunctive by adding ‘ότι’ (that) after the verb and then continuing with a normal sentence in any of the future cases.

Φερειπείν
Έσπειρο ότι εννά με είσ’ες τανήσει.
I hoped that you will had helped me.

Καρτερώ ότι εννά θειβόστες.
I expect that you will study.

Φούμαι ότι έθεννα ρτεις.
I’m afraid that you will not come.

Φαίνεσται μου ότι έθεννα να κατεβούν ειστήν Λεμεσόν.
It appears to me that they won’t come (from the mountains down) to Limassol.

Χαρούμαι ότι εννά γιάνει τελικά.
I think he will be healed eventually.

36.7 Αντίκλησ

Translate the following sentences.

I will have already been to England.
You will not had gone to school by the time I come back home.
They will not had studied anything before they go to school.
You (pl) will be policemen.
We will have to thank him before we leave.
We will run.
I will not tell you to stop.
She will not had eaten by the time they eat.
I will have planted the tree before it rains.
We will kill you!
I wouldn’t beat you if you were good.
He would have gone if you went.
I will marry.
He will not be watched continuously.
They will have already come.
I would have jumped/I would jump if I could.
You (pl) will not curse them.
Chapter 37: Conjunctions/Συδέσμοι

37.1 Conjunctions

Conjunctions are words which connect two sentences and making texts more fluent. For example connecting a main clause and a subclause.

Φερειπείν
Yesterday I went to Nicosia because I had a job interview.
Tomorrow I will go to work and after I get off work I will go shopping.

37.2 Τζ'αι/τζ'ι = and

Like many languages the single most common conjunction found is of course 'and' and this in Greekcypriot is 'τζ'αι'. This conjunction is not used at the start of sentences and takes the case carried by the verb affecting the two nouns or pronouns.

Ο Γιώρκος τζ'αι/τζ'ι η Μαρία επαντρεύτηκαν.
George and Mary got married.

37.3 Γιατί/Επειδής/Επειδή/Διότι/Διότις = Because

Another very common conjunction in Greekcypriot, and as you can see with numerous forms, of course is 'γιατί/επειδής/επειδή/διότις/διότις' all of which mean 'because'. It takes no case.

Πρέπει να πολλά εχούμενοι γιατί/επειδής/επειδή/διότις/διότις έστω πολλά ρήλιγια.
He must be very rich because he has a lot of cars.

Επήαιρε γιατί/επειδής/επειδή/διότις/διότις εμφανίσθηκα στο ντροπάλιο.
I went home because I got bored of walking around.

37.4 Όστοι να/ώσπου να = By the time that/Until + phrases

This conjuction carries the meaning of the english 'until' and takes the subjunctive.

Άθκηεν γιατί/ήείτε ήείτε εμάρανεν;
Has is blossomed or has its wilt?

37.5 Λοιπόν/το λοιπόν

This word is used mainly at the start of the sentence as a conjunction. It's exact translation can be hard. It's always used after a lot of discussion has already taken place and it is coming to an end. It implies that you have taken a decision or you want to make your self heard. It has no translation in English as far as I know.

Άθκηεν γιατί/ήείτε ήείτε εμάρανεν;
Has is blossomed or has its wilt?

37.6 Ή/γιά/έτε = Or

The conjunctions γιά/έτε/ή mean 'or'.

Φερειπείν
Xiέλω θύτων ή τζέίνον.
I want this or that.

37.7 Οξά - Or

The conjunctions 'οξά' means 'or'. This particle is only used in QUESTIONS.
Φερεπείν

Χιέλω το ή τζ', είνον.
I want either this or that.

Πάει γιά ειστήν Σκάλαν ή ειστήν Χώραν.
He is either going to school or to the hospital.

Φερεπείν

Πάεις ειστό σκολείον γιά ειστό νοσοκομείον.
Are you going to school or to the hospital?

37.8 Είτε/είτε/γιά.../γιά / ή... ή = Either...or
The conjonctional phrases 'γιά.../γιά / ή...ή' means 'either...or'.

Φερεπείν

Είτε... / είτε / ή... ή = Either...or

37.9 Ουδεκανού / Ειδεμή / Ειδαλγιώς = Otherwise
The conjuctions 'ειδεκανού / ειδεμή / ειδαλγιώς' all mean 'otherwise'.

Φερεπείν

Άντα τζ'αι / Τώμου = (if) As soon as

Άσκοπηεν ντο να... ήπου πάμεν τζ'αι έθενναν καλόν.
He looked for it in order to find it as soon as I told him that it went missing.

37.10 Όντα / Άμμαν = When

37.11 Όνταν / Άμμαν = When

37.12 Τότες = When/at that time

Τότες ή αποκλισθήκει και το τρίαντα χρόνια περασόν...και καλό.
When I used to work in the bank the time I spent there was fun/good.
Τότες έν είσ’ν τελεοράσεις τζ’αι τελέφωνα.
At that time there were no televisions or telephones.

Επήα που λαλείς τότες εις την Σκάλαν.
I went at that time to Larnaca.

37.12B Που τότες = Since then
Since τότες is only used with Past Tenses and never with Present or Future Tenses in the form above with time phrases it means ‘since’ or ‘since then’

Που τότες που τον επεστέκκιαεν εν εξανάρτεν
Since he shot him he never came back again.

Που τότες γυμνάζεται τρεις βολές την εφτομάν.
Since then he works out three times a week.

Που τότες αρέσκουν ντου τέθκια έργα.
Since then he likes this kind of movies.

37.13 Αμμά = But/however
The conjunctions ‘αμμά’ means ‘but’.

Αμμά εν εκυάρισκεν να θκιεβάσει.
But/however he didn’t have the will/he wasn’t in the mood for studying.

Εμαΐρεψα αμμά εν ουδίνεν καλόγευστον.
I cooked but/however it is not that tasteful.

Εφώναξα του αμμά εν αγροίτζ ηεν.
I called him but/however he did not hear me.

37.14 Άν/Εάν = If
These conjuctions we have covered before in the chapters concerning the Subjunctive and have thus given numerous examples.

37.15A Εξού τζ’αι/Γιαυτόν = because of this, therefore, thus, so
These conjuctions are very straightforward. There is slight difference between them. ‘Εξού τζ’αι’ is mostly found in formal registers while ‘γιαυτόν’ is a bit more casual.

Αρέσκου μου τα αππίθκια γιαυτόν/εξού τζ’αι τρώω τα κάθαν ημέραν.
I like pears therefore/thus/for this reason etc. I eat them every day.

Έπεεν τζ’αι έσπαεν το πόιν του γιαυτόν τζ’αι έν εις το νοσοκομείον.
He fell down and broke his leg that’s why/as a result, for this reason etc. he is in the hospital.

Έσ είς Ότι θέλει γιαυτόν πέ μου ινταμπου θέλεις.
There’s everything you could ever want so tell me what you want.

37.15Β Για τούτον τον λόγον = As a result, for this reason, that’s why
This is again a very straightforward conjunction which has a similar meaning as the ones above but it a bit more emphatic on the following sentence being a reason.

Αρέσκου μου τα αππίθκια για τούτον τον λόγον τζ’αι τρώω τα κάθαν ημέραν.
I like pears for this reason etc. I eat them every day.

Έπεεν τζ’αι έσπαεν το πόιν του για τούτον τον λόγον έν εις το νοσοκομείον.
He fell down and broke his leg that’s why/as a result/for this reason etc. he is in the hospital.

37.16 Εις την περίπτωσην που/Έτσι τζ’αι/Άμηνα τζ’αι’ = In (the) case that
‘Εις την περίπτωσην που’ is a bit formal and neutral in its meaning but ‘Έτσι τζ’αι’ and ‘Άμηνα τζ’αι’ have a slight connotation of something bad or annoying will happen. Note that this conjunction takes the SUBJUNCTIVE. Compare:

Εις την περίπτωσην που το δόμαν χαλάσει εννα πάω να το σάσομεν.
In case that the roof breaks down we must repair it.

Έτσι τζ’αι χαλάσει το δόμαν εννα πάω να έβρω τους καταστάς τζ’αι εννα τους πώ να μου δώκουν πίσω τα ριάλγια μου.
In case that the roof breaks down I will track down the builders and I will demand my money back.

‘Άμηνα τζ’αι’ is always used within sentences. Otherwise it is a negation for the imperative.
Φοάτε άμπα τζ'αι σιάς, κανέναν σ'έρν.
He's afraid in case of he breaks a leg.

Ρωτά άμπα τζ'αι μάθει τίποτε.
He's asking around in case he learns something.

37.17 Οξόν = Unless

Another simple conjunction is which means unless.

Ωρτζ' ήταν καλά άμπα τζ'αι μάθει τίποτε.
Another set of simple conjunctions which have the same meaning are ψιχού/ψις/σγιάν/ουλά' which all mean 'like' or 'as'.

Ψιχού/ψις/σγιαν/ουλά = As/like

Another set of simple conjunctions which have the same meaning are 'ψιχού/ψις/σγιαν/ουλά' which all mean 'like' or 'as'.

37.19 Παντές τζ'αι/πάντες τζ'αι/σαμπώς τζ'αι = As if

'Παντείς/πάντες' due to their meaning are mainly used in hypothesis but without using the Subjunctive.

37.20 Νήεν/Ας = Let it + verb (indefinite)

This set of conjunctions is hard to translate but the main and most usual translation is 'let it + verb (indefinite)'. For example. Let it go, Let him be etc. This conjunctions take the Subjunctive!

37.21 Σάννα τζ'αι = It appears to me that...

This conjunction we have covered before in the chapters concerning the Subjunctive and have thus given numerous examples.
Another simple conjunction is ‘άντζακκίς’ which simply means ‘despite the fact that’. It is used at the start of sentences.

Despite the fact that I helped him he didn’t even say thank you.

Despite the fact that I gave him so much money he didn’t even remember to return them.

Not just that, I even told him not to confess.
Not just that, I told her not to put him in her house.

Not just that, you even put in the cupboard and it still got lost.

I neither sold him anything, he didn’t even pass by the store.
Neither speak neither drink.

Since he is an adult he must assume responsibility.
Since he is crazy/responsible do not pay any attention.

Quite possible/it looks like

This conjunction is very simple and it is always used at the start of a sentence.
Αλώπως εν τον κόφτει
Quite possible/it looks like he does not care.

Μόλλον βορκτάι.
Quite possibly/it looks like he is bored.

37.30 Πέρκιμον/Πέρκιμου = Hopefully
An additional conjunction in this chapter which is very simple and it is used at the start of a sentence with the meaning of hopefully and within sentences meaning hopefully.

Ενά πάντα να το κουβεντιάσουν πέρκιμον του δώκουσιν Διότι μήπως.
He will meet him to discuss about it in hope that they will give him a pay rise.

Πέρκιμον εν τον είσιν.
Hopefully he didn't see him.

37.31 Θέμας/Θέμι/Πουπάνω/Πουπάνως = Added to this/Additionally/In addition
The final set of conjunctions in this chapter is simple. They are either used at the start of the end of a sentence contraty to English!

Επήεν τζαι εις τον ομπρόλαλον θέμας/Θέμι/Πουπάνω/Πουπάνως Θέμας/Θέμι/Πουπάνω/Πουπάνως
In addition she/he went to the lawyer.

Ο Νίκκις συντηχάννει τζαι εις τον ομπρόλαλον θέμας/Θέμι/Πουπάνω/Πουπάνως
Added to this Nick also speaks Chinese!

37.32 Τάχατες = With the excuse that/Supposedly
The final conjunction is one which has many uses in Cypriot. It can mean 'with the excuse that' but also with the same meaning carrying an ironic and sarcastic tone.

Δουλεύκει τζαι εις τον ομπρόλαλον θέμας/Θέμι/Πουπάνω/Πουπάνως
He works there with the excuse that he likes it.

Τάχατες εν μου εφώναξες.
Supposedly you didn’t call for me.

It it also used in questions with a sarcastic or an ironic tone.

Τάχατες εν το έκαμες.
Supposedly you didn’t do it?

Am I supposed to believe that you didn’t do it?

37.33 Ασκήεις – Exercises
Translate the following sentences into Cypriot:

He neither talks nor speaks.
She sold him either this or that.
Did you go or not?
It looks like he is a lawyer.
Perhaps he is a policeman.
Not just that, he even cursed at me.
Despite the fact that I helped me he didn’t even thank me.
Let them work.
He walks like an animal.
Unless you say sorry I won’t stop crying.
As a result he fell down.
He is afraid in the case that the roof falls.
As soon as I find I will call you.
At that time he didn’t cook.
When he runs he gets tired.
I called him but he didn’t hear me.
Until he confesses I will not trust him.
I want this apple and that pear.
Hopefully he will see it.
In addition he went to the bakery.
Chapter 38: Verbs – The Imperative (1): Προσταχτιτζ' (1)

The final verbal tense of the Imperative will be the last that we will be covering. The Imperative tense is a form of verbs that denotes a command eg. Go! Come! Stop! In Cypriot Greek the Imperative has both an Active and a Passive Voice. In addition there's the Regular Imperative and the Imperative Subjunctive. Finally it also comes in two tenses. The Indefinite and the Present Tense. As a result the three chapters on the Imperative will be very long since they cover all aspects of each voice and the subjunctive.

38.1 Active Voice

38.2.1 Imperative: Present Continuous – Προσταχτιτζ' Ενεστώτα Θκιαρκάς

The Imperative Present Continuous in Cypriot Greek involves giving a command that involves doing an action continuously and indefinitely. The first form involves changing the verb itself and adding to it specific endings. This Verbal form is rather easy as it contains limited forms of the verb and most of its forms are identical to specific Tenses. In this case for example excluding the 2nd person the verb forms are the same as the Present Tense. Its formation can be summarized with the following rule:

Imperative Particle 'ας + Present Tense Verb Form * (+Personal Pronoun)

Συδεζμος Προσταχτζ' ής ας + Ρήμαν ειστόν Ενεστώτα * (Προσωπιτζ' ή Αντωνυμία)

* Excl. 2nd Pers. Sing. + Tone mark change For 2nd to last syllable
* Εχτός του 2ου Πρ. Εν. + Αλλαγή τόνου για το Γιεύτε πρότελευται συλλάβη

38.2.2 1st Category

The first category of verbs takes the following verbal endings in the Regular Imperative Active Voice Indefinite are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας -ω εγιώνι</td>
<td>Ας -ομεν/ -ουμεν ειστόν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας -ει τούτος</td>
<td>Ας -ουσιν/ -ουν τούτοι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας -ει τούτη</td>
<td>Ας -ουσιν/ -ουν τούτες</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας -ει τούτον</td>
<td>Ας -ουσιν/ -ουν τούτα</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Φερειπείν

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας φιλεύκω εγιώνι</td>
<td>Ας φιλεύκομεν/ -ομεν ειστόν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Φιλεύκε εσούνι</td>
<td>Φιλεύκετε εσείς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας φιλεύκει τούτος</td>
<td>Ας φιλεύκουσιν/ -ουν τούτοι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας φιλεύκει τούτη</td>
<td>Ας φιλεύκουσιν/ -ουν τούτες</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας φιλεύκει τούτον</td>
<td>Ας φιλεύκουσιν/ -ουν τούτα</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(Keep on treating!)

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way including the ones under ‘Other Verbs’ in 16.1.9

Irregular Verbs in the 2nd Person Singular

1. βδο'ε, πάσ'ε, χολά'ε, καταλάβα'ε, βρέ'αθ, θάρη'ε, θώρη'ε
2. έχω – ας έχω, έσει, έχει, έχουν, έτε, έχουν/ουν
3. Ρήματα σε -άρω

Φερειπείν

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας ποξάρισκω εγιώνι</td>
<td>Ας ποξάρισκουσιν/ -ουν ειστόν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ποξάρισκε εσούνι</td>
<td>Ποξάρισκετε εσείς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας ποξάρισκε τούτος</td>
<td>Ας ποξάρισκουσιν/ -ουν τούτοι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας ποξάρισκε τούτη</td>
<td>Ας ποξάρισκουσιν/ -ουν τούτες</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας ποξάρισκε τούτον</td>
<td>Ας ποξάρισκουσιν/ -ουν τούτα</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(Keep on working!)

Πίννετε!
Keep on drinking!
Ας πλύθεις!
Keep on laying!

38.2.3 2nd Category

For the 2nd category of verbs the verbal endings in the Regular Imperative: Active Voice Indefinite are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1st Form</th>
<th>2nd Form</th>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας ο-</td>
<td>ά-</td>
<td>ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ</td>
<td>ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>έγιώνι</td>
<td>εγιώνι</td>
<td>Ας ο-</td>
<td>ά-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πλύνει</td>
<td>πλύνει</td>
<td>Άς</td>
<td>Ας</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>αττε</td>
<td>ουν</td>
<td>Ώς</td>
<td>Ώς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>άτε</td>
<td>ουν</td>
<td>Ώς</td>
<td>Ώς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>άτε</td>
<td>ουν</td>
<td>Ώς</td>
<td>Ώς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>άτε</td>
<td>ουν</td>
<td>Ώς</td>
<td>Ώς</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

38.2.4 3rd Category – Impersonal Verbs – Ανησυχούσα Ρήματα.

Remember that Impersonal verbs are a special category of verbs which have only one conjugation for all person and numbers. For example: It appears to me. I must etc.

38.2.4A Πρέπει, νοιάκει, κάμνει, αναδόξει, 

πρέπει (must), νοιάζει (to care about something), κάμνει (to fit), αναδόξει (to have an inspiration/idea), δόχει (to have an inspiration/idea), λαχαίνει (to have an inspiration/idea), ρέσει (to like), κανεί (to be sufficient), κλέβει (to care about something), λαλού (only in plural! to be called)

The verbs above are used with a specific set of personal pronouns since they refer to the effect an object has on them. Therefore they also have a plural form.

Singulear
The first category of verbs takes the following verbal endings in the Regular Imperative: Active Voice Indefinite.

**38.3.2 1st Category**

The deponent verb κανεί (to be sufficient) and λαλού(ν) (only in plural! to be called) take the ACCUSATIVE personal pronouns!

**38.3.1 Imperative: Present Tense**

The Imperative Present Tense in Cypriot Greek involves giving a command that involves doing an action immediately and only once. Its formation can be summarized with the following rule:

**Imperative Particle 'ας' + Subjunctive Present Tense Verbal Stem * (+Personal Pronoun)**

Συνάδεξος Προσταγητής ής 'ας + Κομόμ ρήματος εισαίν Ενεπτάεξι Ποταχτής ής * (+ Προσωπική Αντωνυμία)

* For 2nd Pers. Sing.: + Tone mark change For 2nd Person (2nd to last syllable)
* Για του 2ο δ Πρ. Εν.: + Αλλαγή τόνου για το Γειτόνην Πρόσωπον (Πρότελευτα Συλλαβή)

**38.3.2 1st Category**

The first category of verbs takes the following verbal endings in the Regular Imperative: Active Voice Indefinite.
### Φιλέψω

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ</th>
<th>ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Greek</td>
<td>English</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας</td>
<td>φιλέψω</td>
<td>εγιώνι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας</td>
<td>φιλέψομεν</td>
<td>φιλέψουμεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας</td>
<td>φιλέψει</td>
<td>τούτος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας</td>
<td>φιλέψετε</td>
<td>εσείς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας</td>
<td>φιλέψει</td>
<td>τούτη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας</td>
<td>φιλέψει</td>
<td>τούτον</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(Treat!) All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

*Irregular*

1. The verb φεύκω is conjugated as:

   - Ας φεύκω
   - φύε
   - Ας φύει
   - Ας φεύκομεν
   - φύετε
   - Ας φύουσιν

### Πκιορώσω

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ</th>
<th>ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Greek</td>
<td>English</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας</td>
<td>πκιορώσω</td>
<td>εγιώνι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας</td>
<td>πκιορώνομεν</td>
<td>πκιοράνωνομεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας</td>
<td>πκιορώσει</td>
<td>τούτος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας</td>
<td>πκιορώστε</td>
<td>εσείς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας</td>
<td>πκιορώσει</td>
<td>τούτη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας</td>
<td>πκιορώσει</td>
<td>τούτον</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

*Irregular*

The following verbs are conjugated as:

- συντυχάνω
  - Ας συντυχάνω
  - σύντησε
  - Ας συντύσει
  - συντυχάνομεν
  - συντύσετε
  - Ας συντύχουσιν

- αφήνω
  - Ας αφήνω
  - αφέσε
  - Ας αφέσει
  - αφήσει
  - αφήσετε
  - Ας αφέσουσιν

- πίνω
  - Ας πίνω
  - πίνε
  - Ας πίνει
  - πίναμε
  - πίνατε
  - Ας πίνασιν

- πααίνω
  - Ας πααίνω
  - πααίνε
  - Ας πααίνει
  - πααίναμε
  - πααίνατε
  - Ας πααίνασιν

- ανεβαίνω (to go up/to rise up):
  - Ας ανεβαίνω

### Νιώσω

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ</th>
<th>ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙКОΣ</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Greek</td>
<td>English</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας</td>
<td>νιώσω</td>
<td>εγιώνι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας</td>
<td>νιώσομεν</td>
<td>νιώσουμεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας</td>
<td>νιώσει</td>
<td>τούτος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας</td>
<td>νιώστε</td>
<td>εσείς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας</td>
<td>νιώσει</td>
<td>τούτη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας</td>
<td>νιώσει</td>
<td>τούτον</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

*Irregular*

The following verbs are conjugated as:

- συνταξάω
- Ας συνταξάω
- συνταξάσαι
- Ας συνταξάσω
- συνταξάσει
- συνταξάσουμεν
- συνταξάσετε
- συνταξάσουσιν

- αμάλλο
- Ας αμάλλο
- αμάλλοσε
- Ας αμάλλοστε
- αμάλλοσιν
- αμάλλοσομεν

- ανακάθω
- Ας ανακάθω
- ανακάθαμε
- Ας ανακάθασε
- ανακάθαστε
- ανακάθασεσιν

- βράζω
- Ας βράζω
- βράζαμε
- Ας βράζασε
- βράζαστε
- βράζασεσιν
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Βράσεις</th>
<th>Εσούς</th>
<th>Βράστες</th>
<th>Εσές</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας βράσεις τούτος</td>
<td>Ας βράσουν/βράσουν τούτος</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας βράσεις τούτο</td>
<td>Ας βράσουν/βράσουν τούτος</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

### Irregular

Παιξείς: ας παίξω, παίξε, ας παίξει, ας παίξουν/ουμεν, παίξετε, ας παίξουν/ουν

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Φερείς</th>
<th>Ποζάρεις</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Φέρω</td>
<td>Ποζάρω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας φέρω</td>
<td>Ας ποζάρω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας φέρεις τούτος</td>
<td>Ας ποζάρεις τούτος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας φέρεις τούτη</td>
<td>Ας ποζάρεις τούτη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας φέρεις τούτον</td>
<td>Ας ποζάρεις τούτον</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

### —ρω

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Διάλογος</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Λαλώ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Άλλα ρήματα Other Verbs</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Λαλώ – ας πω, πέ, ας πεί, ας πούμεν, πέπει, ας πούσιν/ουν</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way. Always remember to change them to their Subjunctive Present Tense Form and then add the endings above.

Fθερησιν

Απηγόησε
Jump!

Ας παπαρήσουσιν!
Walk!

Ας δύοξει
Give!
38.3.4 3rd Category – Impersonal Verbs – Ανρόσωμα Ρήματα

Below is the table of the impersonal verbs in their Present Subjunctive in order to refresh your memory. Remember to assign the correct personal pronouns for each.

Present Tense, Pr. Subj. Sing., Pr. Subj. Plural

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας μου φανέ</td>
<td>Ας μας φανε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας της φανε</td>
<td>Ας τηςς φανε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας τους φανε</td>
<td>Ας τουςς φανε</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

They all follow the example below. Note that κανέσου and λαλούν take the accusative personal pronouns.

**ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ** ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΙΚΟΣ

**38.4 Αρνήση - Negation**

Forming the negation of the Imperative is very easy. Simply Add the Imperative Negation Particles 'Μεν'. But note that for Impersonal Verbs there is only the Imperative Subjunctive which will be covered in chapter 38.

Μεν δουλεύεσ | Don't keep on working!
Μεν κλώσει | Don't turn!
Μεν βουρά | Don't keep on running!
Μεν γράφει | Do not hide!

Another possible way to form the negation is by using Άμα τζ'αι but only with the Imperative: Present Tense!

Άμα τζ'αι αρκίζει | Don't be late!
Άμα τζ'αι βαρίζει | Do not Run!

**38.5 Ασκήσεις – Exercises**

Conjugate the Verbs below in both the Active Voice Imperative Present Tense and the Present Continuous.

Χέλω, ρέμω, πασάρω, πράσαρω, στανίνναω, κουφανίσκω, χτέρω, παρασκλείω, στοβάξω, κολαντρίζω, βράζω, παιξώ, πλώθω, ξεβαίνω,, χτυπάω, μηνίσω, σκαλάνω, μισταρώνω, μάναω, στραντζαλέοω, τετραπόλεοω, λείπω, κουτσουρλάω, πυρκαλάω, αδροικώ, τζ'υλάω, πελάκεω, φελί, ασκοπώ, θρυσολύω, ζτόνω, καταλγώ, κραίω, ξαπολώ, ξετηνίζω, τυχάνιζω, κανεί, κάμνει, αναδέξει
Chapter 39: Body parts, Family, Shops, Clothes

The topic of this Chapter as stated will include vocabulary for Body parts, shops and for Families. Like before there will be a simple vocabulary list.

39.1 Body Parts – Μέλη του Σωμάτου

Τινά μέλος εν τζείνον; What part is that?

Μαλλίν = Hairdo
Μαλγιά (τα) = Hair
Κελέ (η) = Head
Αυτίν = Ear
Φάτσα = Face
Πρόσωπον = Face
Μετώπιν = Forehead
Βρύϊν = Eyebrow
Βλεφαρία = Eyelash
Αμμάτιν = Eye
Μούττη = Nose
Σ’είλος = Lip
Στόμαν = Mouth
Δόντιν = Tooth
Πιούνιν = Chin
Λαίμος = Neck
Ζυνίν = Back of the neck
Νόμως = Shoulder
Μέση = Back
Καρίνα = Spine
Κουτάλα = Arm
Σ’έριν = Hand
Αγκώνας = Elbow
Καρπός = Wrist
Δαχτύλιν = Finger
Μυαλγιώνας = Thumb/Big toe
Δέκχτης = Index finger
Καλοδαχτύλιν = Middle Finger
Μιτσίν δαχτύλιν = Small finger
Αραβωνοδαχτύλιν = Ring finger
Νύσ’ιν = Nail
Στομάσ’ιν = Stomach
Τζ’οιλγιά = Belly
Περιφέρεια = Waist
Κύλος = Ass
Πιονός = Behind
Πόιν = Leg
Ζάμπα = Thigh
Γόνατον = Knee
Αστράγαλος = Ankle
Πατούσα = Foot
Φτέρνα = Heel
Δάχτυλον = Toe
Κόκκαλον = bone
Μύης = Muscle
Άρθρωση = Joint
Βλαντζ’ίν = Liver
Πνέυμονας = Lung
Εγκέφαλος = Brain
Οισοφάγος = Oesophagus
Αντερον = Intestine
Καρκιά = Heart
Νεβρός = Kidney
Νεύρον = Neuron/nerve

39.2 Family – Φαμίλγια/Σύν/Οικογένεια

Τινά συγγένειαν έσ’έτε; How are you related?

ΤΖ’ύρης = Father
Μάνα = Mother
Άντρας/Σύζυγος = Husband
Γυναίκα/Σύζυγοσα = Wife
Μάμα = Mummy
Παπάς = Daddy
Γονός = Parent
Γιος = Son
Κόρη = Daughter
Κοπελλούιν = Child
Αρφός = Brother
Αρφή = Sister
Παππούς = Grandfather
Κόρος = Grandmother
Προπάππους = Great Grandfather
Προγιαγιά = Great Grandmother
Αγγόνιν = Grant child (male)
Αγγόνισσα = Grandchild (female)
Τατάς = Godfather
Νούννα = Godmother
Ανίψιν = Cousin
Ανίψισσα = Cousin (female)
Ανήπαντρος = Unmarried (implies Spinster)
Ανήπαντρος = Unmarried (implies Spinster)
Σχέση = Relation
Οικογένεια/Fαμίλγια = Family
Σόιν = Family (Refering to the Geneology)

39.3 Shop/Services/Buildings – Καταστήματα/Υπηρεσίες/Χτήρια

Γιατί κατάστημα/υπηρεσία/χτήριον εν τ’είνον/η;
What shop/service/building is that?

Φούρνος = Bakery
Κρεωπολείον = Butcher’s
Βιβλιοπωλείον = Book store
Δισκοπωλείον = Dvd/Cd shop
Υπεραγορά = Supermarket
Γαλαχτοπωλείον = Dairy product shop
Φρουτοπωλείον = Fruit shop
Λαχανοπωλείον = Vegetable shop
Ζαχαροπλαστείον = Confectionary
Ανθοπωλείον = Florist’s
Κοζμητοπωλείον = Jewellery shop
Ρουχοπωλείον = Clothes shop
Παπουτσάικον = Shoe shop
Πεθθερός = Father in law
Πεθθερά = Mother in law
Μάνιχος = Single (male)
Μάνιση = Single (female)
Χαρτωμένος = Engaged
Ανύπαντρος = Unmarried (implies Spinster)
Σχέση = Relation
Οικογένεια/Φαμίλγια = Family
Σόιν = Family (Refering to the Geneology)
Μοναστήριν = Monastery
Υπουργείον = Ministry
Βουλή = Parliament
Νοσοκομείον = Hospital
Κλινίτζ = Clinic
Ιατρείον = Doctor’s Office
Πολυκατοικία = Block of Apartments
Ουρανοξύστης = Skyscraper
Φάρος = Lighthouse
Μουσείον = Museum
Βιβλιοθήκη = Library
Σχολίον = School
Δημοτικόν = Junior School
Γυμνάσιον = Lower High School
Λύκειον = Upper High School
Κολλέγειον = College
Πανεπιστήμιον = University
Παλάτιν = Palace
Κάστρον = Castle
Ερκοστάσειον = Factory/plant

39.4 Clothes – Ρούχα

Ιντα ρούχα φορείς; What clothes are you wearing?
Ιντα ρούχον ἐν τούτον; What clothing item is this?

Σκούφος = Wollen Cap
Καππέλλον = Hat
Καππελλούιν = Cap
Σάρπα = Scarf
Κοστούμιν = Tuxedo
Στοιλή = Uniform
Μεταμφίεση = Costume
Πανοφώριν = Jacket
Παταλόνιν = Pants
Φόρεμαν = Dress
Στολή = Uniform
Μπλούζα = Blouse
Ποξεράκιν = Boxer briefs
Κυλόττα = Women’s underpants
Πικίνι = Bikini
Μαγιό = Swimming suit
Ωμηρέλλα = Umbrella
Φόρμες = Sweat pants and sweat shirt
Πιούβα = Robe
Καπαρτίνα = Trench Coat
Ζώνη = Belt
Πούλμαν = Men’s underwear
Πικίνι = Bikini
Μπότες = Boots
Δημότικον = Junior School
Γυμνάσιον = Lower High School
Λύκειον = Upper High School
Κολλέγειον = College
Πανεπιστήμιον = University
Πολεμικό = Palace
Κάστρον = Castle
Ερκοστάσειον = Factory/plant

39.4 Clothes – Ρούχα

Ιντα ρούχα φορείς; What clothes are you wearing?
Ιντα ρούχον ἐν τούτον; What clothing item is this?

Σκούφος = Wollen Cap
Καππέλλον = Hat
Καππελλούιν = Cap
Σάρπα = Scarf
Κοστούμιν = Tuxedo
Στοιλή = Uniform
Μεταμφίεση = Costume
Πανοφώριν = Jacket
Παταλόνιν = Pants
Φόρεμαν = Dress
Στολή = Uniform
Μπλούζα = Blouse
Ποξεράκιν = Boxer briefs
Κυλόττα = Women’s underpants
Πικίνι = Bikini
Μαγιό = Swimming suit
Ωμηρέλλα = Umbrella
Φόρμες = Sweat pants and sweat shirt
Πιούβα = Robe
Καπαρτίνα = Trench Coat
Ζώνη = Belt
Πούλμαν = Men’s underwear
Πικίνι = Bikini
Μπότες = Boots
Δημότικον = Junior School
Γυμνάσιον = Lower High School
Λύκειον = Upper High School
Κολλέγειον = College
Πανεπιστήμιον = University
Πολεμικό = Palace
Κάστρον = Castle
Ερκοστάσειον = Factory/plant
Chapter 40: Verbs – The Imperative (2): Προσταχτιτζή (2)

In this 2nd chapter on Imperative we will be covering everything as above, Present and Present Continuous Tenses, however this time the verbs will be in the Passive Voice.

40.1 Passive Voice

40.2 Imperative: Indefinite

The Imperative indefinite in the Passive Voice in Cypriot Greek involves giving a command that involves doing an action at one point in the future without any urgency or doing an action continuously in the future. Its formation can be summarized with the following rule:

Imperative Particle ‘ας + Present Tense Verb Form *
Συνδέσμος Προσταχτιτζής ‘ας + Ρήμαν ειστόν Ενεστώταν *

* Excl. 2nd Pers. Sing. + Tone mark change For 2nd Person (3rd to last syllable)
* Εκτός του 2ου Πρ. Ενθ. + Αλλαγή τόνου για το Γιεύτερον Πρόσωπον (Αντιπρότελευτικες συλλογη)

40.2.1 1st Category

The first category of verbs takes the following verbal endings in the Regular Imperative: Active Voice Indefinite.

| ENΝΙΚΟΣ | ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ |
| Greek | English |
| Περιστροφή | Pers.Pr. | Περιστροφή | Pers.Pr. | Verb |
| Εγιών-ας | Εμείς-ας | Εσούν-ου | Εσείς-εστε | Τούτος-ας | Τούτοι-ουτε | Τούτη-ας | Τούτες-ουτε | Τούτον-ας | Τούτα-ουτε |
| Ας θκιατζ'-ινεύκομαι | Ας θκιατζ'-ινευκούμαστιν | Ας θκιατζ'-ινεύκεστε | Ας θκιατζ'-ινεύκεται | Ας θκιατζ'-ινεύκουνται |
| Ας νιφκουμαι | Ας νιφκούμαστιν | Ας νιφκεστε | Ας νιφκεται | Ας νιφκουνται |

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

I. –εύκουμαι/-εφκουμαι

For all verbs in –εύκουμαι/-εφκουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερειπείν

Θιαστζ'-νεύκουμαι = to wander

| ENΝΙΚΟΣ | ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ |
| Greek | English |
| Περιστροφή | Pers.Pr. | Περιστροφή | Pers.Pr. | Verb |
| Ας Θιαστζ'-νεύκουμαι | Ας Θιαστζ'-νευκούμαστιν | Ας Θιαστζ'-νεύκεστε | Ας Θιαστζ'-νεύκεται | Ας Θιαστζ'-νεύκουνται |
| Ας θιαστζ'-νεύκουμαι | Ας θιαστζ'-νευκούμαστιν | Ας θιαστζ'-νεύκεστε | Ας θιαστζ'-νεύκεται | Ας θιαστζ'-νεύκουνται |
| Ας νιφκουμαι | Ας νιφκούμαστιν | Ας νιφκεστε | Ας νιφκεται | Ας νιφκουνται |

II. –ννουμαι

For all verbs in –ννουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερειπείν

Αππώννουμαι = to behave childish

| ENΝΙΚΟΣ | ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ |
| Greek | English |
| Περιστροφή | Pers.Pr. | Περιστροφή | Pers.Pr. | Verb |
| Ας Αππώννουμαι | Ας Αππώννομαστιν | Ας Αππώννουμε | Ας Αππώννομαστιν | Ας Αππώννουμε | Ας Αππώννομαστιν |
All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

### III. –θουμαι

For all verbs in –θουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:

**Φερειπέν**

**Κλώθουμαι** = to shake one's body

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας κλώθουμαι</td>
<td>_ έσούνι _</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας κλώθεται</td>
<td>_ τούτος _</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας κλώθεται</td>
<td>_ τούτη _</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας κλώθεται</td>
<td>_ τούτον _</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

### IV. –ζουμαι

For all verbs in –ζουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:

**Φερειπέν**

**Ζυάζουμαι** = to weigh oneself

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας ζυάζουμαι</td>
<td>_ έσούνι _</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας ζυάζεται</td>
<td>_ τούτος _</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας ζυάζεται</td>
<td>_ τούτη _</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας ζυάζεται</td>
<td>_ τούτον _</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

### V. –ρνουμαι

For all verbs in –ρνουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:

**Φερειπέν**

**Χτέρνουμαι** = to weigh oneself

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας χτέρνουμαι</td>
<td>_ έσούνι _</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας χτέρνεται</td>
<td>_ τούτος _</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας χτέρνεται</td>
<td>_ τούτη _</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας χτέρνεται</td>
<td>_ τούτον _</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

### VI. –ίσκουμαι

For all verbs in –ίσκουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:

**Φερειπέν**

**Δροσυνίσκουμαι** = to refresh/relieve oneself

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας δροσυνίσκουμαι</td>
<td>_ έσούνι _</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας δροσυνίσκεται</td>
<td>_ τούτος _</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας δροσυνίσκεται</td>
<td>_ τούτη _</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας δροσυνίσκεται</td>
<td>_ τούτον _</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.
Δροσυνήψου __________ εσούνι __________ Δροσυνίσκατε ________ εσείς
Ας δροσυνίσκεται ________ τούτος ________ Ας δροσυνίσκαυνται ________ τούτοι
Ας δροσυνίσκεται ________ τούτη ________ Ας δροσυνίσκαυνται ________ τούτες
Ας δροσυνίσκεται ________ τούτον ________ Ας δροσυνίσκαυνται ________ τούτα

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

VII. –άσσουμαι/-σουμαι

For all verbs in –άσσουμαι/-σουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερειπέν

Κατατάσσουμαι = to enlist oneself

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ ___________ ΓΛΥΧΧΗΝΝΙΚΟΣ

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας κατατάσσουμαι εγιώνι</td>
<td>Ας κατατάσσουμαστιν εμείς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας κατατάσσεστε εσούνι</td>
<td>Ας κατατάσσουμαστιν εσείς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας κατατάσσεται τούτος</td>
<td>Ας κατατάσσουνται τούτοι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας κατατάσσεται τούτη</td>
<td>Ας κατατάσσουνται τούτες</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας κατατάσσεται τούτον</td>
<td>Ας κατατάσσουνται τούτα</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

VIII. –άρουμαι

For all verbs in –άρουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερειπέν

Τσ' εκκάρουμαι = to check oneself

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ ___________ ΓΛΥΧΧΗΝΝΙΚΟΣ

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας τσ' εκκάρουμαι εγιώνι</td>
<td>Ας τσ' εκκάρούμαστιν εμείς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας τσ' εκκάρεστε εσούνι</td>
<td>Ας τσ' εκκάρούμαστιν εσείς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας τσ' εκκάρεται τούτος</td>
<td>Ας τσ' εκκάρουνται τούτοι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας τσ' εκκάρεται τούτη</td>
<td>Ας τσ' εκκάρουνται τούτες</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας τσ' εκκάρεται τούτον</td>
<td>Ας τσ' εκκάρουνται τούτα</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs

Since it has become obvious that in the Passive Voice Imperative Indefinite only the forms in the 2nd person are irregular I will only provide those:

Λαλούμαι -> λάλου, λαλήστε
τρώουμαι -> τράβει, τρώεστε
κλάομαι -> κλάει, κλάεστε
φταίουμαι -> φτάνει, φταίεστε
κλαίουμαι -> κλαίει, κλαίεστε
φταίεστε
πέμπουμαι -> πέμπει, πέμπεστε
αρέσκουμαι -> αρέσει, αρέσεστε
βέχχουμαι -> βέχχει, βέχχεστε
ρέμπουμαι -> ρέμπει, ρέμπεστε
χιέλουμαι -> χιέλει, χιέλεστε
σμίουμαι -> σμίει, σμίεστε
θέλουμαι -> θέλει, θέλεστε
ξύουμαι -> ξύει, ξύεστε
βαστάγνουμαι -> βαστάγνει, βαστάγνεστε
βάλλουμαι -> βάλει, βάλεστε
βαστάγνεστε
μνύουμαι -> μνύει, μνύεστε
στέκουμαι -> στάθει, στάθεστε
ρήγνω -> ρήγνει, ρήγνεστε
καταλαβαίννουμαι -> καταλαβάζει, καταλαβάζεστε
βαρούμαι -> βάρει, βάρεστε
βαστάγνουμαι -> βαστάγνει, βαστάγνεστε
φτιαγνυμαι -> φτιάγνει, φτιάγνεστε
στέκουμαι -> στάθει, στάθεστε
πονουμαι -> πόνει, πονήστε
Exceptions
Αρκώ has no passive. Καληγούμαι – καληγείστε

### 40.3 2nd Category

For all verbs in the 2nd Category the Imperative Indefinite is:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ</th>
<th>ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Greek</td>
<td>English</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ας βασκιούμαι</td>
<td>to be held or metaphorically to be rich</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας βασκιούμαι</td>
<td>εγιών</td>
<td>Ας βασκιούστε</td>
<td>εμείς</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Βάσκιον</th>
<th>εγιών</th>
<th>Βασκιέται</th>
<th>τούτοι</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας βασκιέται</td>
<td>τούτοι</td>
<td>Ας βασκιούνται</td>
<td>τούτο</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Irregular
-Λούμαι – λγιέστε

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Pers.Pr.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Φερειπείν</td>
<td>Βασκιούμαι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ</td>
<td>ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ</td>
<td>ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας ιμαι</td>
<td>εγιών</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Είσαι</th>
<th>εσούν</th>
<th>Είστε</th>
<th>εσείς</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας είστε</td>
<td>τούτοι</td>
<td>Ας είστε</td>
<td>τούτοι</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

### 40.4 Deponent Verbs

This class of verbs is made up by verbs who have a passive form but an active meaning. In the Passive Voice Imperative Indefinite only the forms in the 2nd person are irregular I will only provide those:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Pers.Pr.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Φερειπείν</td>
<td>Ας βασκιούμαι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ</td>
<td>ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας ιμαι</td>
<td>εγιών</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Είσαι</th>
<th>εσούν</th>
<th>Είστε</th>
<th>εσείς</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας είστε</td>
<td>τούτοι</td>
<td>Ας είστε</td>
<td>τούτοι</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>'είμαι</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Pers.Pr.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Φερειπείν</td>
<td>Βασκιούμαι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ</td>
<td>ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας ιμαι</td>
<td>εγιών</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Είσαι</th>
<th>εσούν</th>
<th>Είστε</th>
<th>εσείς</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ας είστε</td>
<td>τούτοι</td>
<td>Ας είστε</td>
<td>τούτοι</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
40.5 Imperative: Present Tense

The Imperative Present Tense in the Passive Voice in Cypriot Greek involves giving a command that involves doing an action immediately for only one time. Its formation can be summarized with the following rule:

Imperative Particle 'ας' + Subjunctive Present Tense Verbal Stem * (+Personal Pronoun)

Συδεζμος Προςταχτιτζ'ς ής 'ας' + Κορμός ρήματος ειστόν Ενεστώταν Ποταχτιτζ'ς * (+ Προσωπιτζ' Άντωνιμια)

* For 2nd Pers. Sing.: + Tone mark change For 2nd Person (2nd to last syllable)
* Για του 2ου Πρ. Εν.: + Αλλαγή τόνου για το Γιεύτερον Πρόσωπον (Πρότελευται συλλαβή)

40.5.1 1st Category

The first category of verbs takes the following verbal endings in the Regular Imperative: Active Voice Indefinite.

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ_________ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek___________English
Pers.Pr._Verb___Pers.Pr._Verb
Εγιώνι’ας-ώ’__εμείς’ας-ουμεν
Εσούνι’ας-ού’__εσείς’ας-είτε
Τούτος’ας-ετούσι’ας-ετούιν
Τούτοι’ας-ετούσιν/ου’__ετούιν
Τούτη’ας-ετούιν/ου’__ετούιν
Τούτες’ας-ετούιν/ου’__ετούιν
Τούτον’ας-ετούιν/ου’__ετούιν
Τούτα’ας-ετούιν/ου’__ετούιν

I. –εύκουμαι/-εφκουμαι

For all verbs in –εύκουμαι/-εφκουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:
Φερειπείν

Θοςενεύκουμαι = to wander

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ_________ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek___________English
Pers.Pr._Verb___Pers.Pr._Verb
Ας_παντρευτώ___εγιώνι’__Ας_παντρευτούμεν___εμείς’
Ας_παντρευτεί___εσούνι’__Ας_παντρευτείτε___εσείς’
Ας_παντρευτεί___τούτος’__Ας_παντρευτείτον/ου’__τούτοι’
Ας_παντρευτεί___τούτη’__Ας_παντρευτείτε/ου’__τούτα’

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way according to their Subjunctive Present Tense form!

II. –ννουμαι

For all verbs in –ννουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:
Φερειπείν

Αππωσεννουμαι = to behave childish

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ_________ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek___________English
Pers.Pr._Verb___Pers.Pr._Verb
Ας_παντρευτώ___εγιώνι’__Ας_παντρευτούμεν___εμείς’
Ας_παντρευτεί___εσούνι’__Ας_παντρευτείτε___εσείς’
Ας_παντρευτεί___τούτος’__Ας_παντρευτείτον/ου’__τούτοι’
Ας_παντρευτεί___τούτη’__Ας_παντρευτείτε/ου’__τούτα’

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way according to their Subjunctive Present Tense form!

III. –θουμαι

For all verbs in –θουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:
Φερειπείν

Κλωθουμαι = to shake one’s body

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ_________ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek___________English
Pers.Pr._Verb___Pers.Pr._Verb
Ας_παντρευτώ___εγιώνι’__Ας_παντρευτούμεν___εμείς’
Ας_παντρευτεί___εσούνι’__Ας_παντρευτείτε___εσείς’
Ας_παντρευτεί___τούτος’__Ας_παντρευτείτον/ου’__τούτοι’
Ας_παντρευτεί___τούτη’__Ας_παντρευτείτε/ου’__τούτα’

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way according to their Subjunctive Present Tense form!
Ας κλώστω __ εγιών __ Ας κλώστομεν ___ εμείς
Κλώστου __ εσούνι __ Κλώστετε __ εσείς
Ας κλώστι __ τούτος __ Ας κλώστοσιν/ουν __ τούτα
Ας κλώστι __ τούτη __ Ας κλώστοσιν/ουν __ τούτες
Ας κλώστι __ τούτον __ Ας κλώστοσιν/ουν __ τούτα

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way according to their Subjunctive Present Tense form!

IV. – ζουμαι

For all verbs in –ζουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερειπείν

Ζερτωμαι = to weigh oneself

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ_________________________ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek_____________________________English
Ας ζουστώ __ εγιών __ Ας ζουστούμεν ___ εμείς
Ζερτστου __ εσούνι __ Ζερτστείτε __ εσείς
Ας ζουστι __ τούτος __ Ας ζουστούσιν/ουν __ τούτα
Ας ζουστι __ τούτη __ Ας ζουστούσιν/ουν __ τούτες
Ας ζουστι __ τούτον __ Ας ζουστούσιν/ουν __ τούτα

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way according to their Subjunctive Present Tense form!

V. – ρνουμαι

For all verbs in –ρνουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερειπείν

Δέρνουμαι = to beat oneself

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ_________________________ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek_____________________________English
Ας δερτώ __ εγιών __ Ας δερτούμεν ___ εμείς
Δερτστου __ εσούνι __ Δερτστείτε __ εσείς
Ας δερτι __ τούτος __ Ας δερτούσιν/ουν __ τούτα
Ας δερτι __ τούτη __ Ας δερτούσιν/ουν __ τούτες
Ας δερτι __ τούτον __ Ας δερτούσιν/ουν __ τούτα

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way according to their Subjunctive Present Tense form!

VI. – ίσκουμαι

For all verbs in –ίσκουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερειπείν

Δροσυνίσκουμαι = to refresh/relieve oneself

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ_________________________ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek_____________________________English
Ας δροσυνιστώ __ εγιών __ Ας δροσυνιστούμεν ___ εμείς
Δροσυνιστστου __ εσούνι __ Δροσυνιστστείτε __ εσείς
Ας δροσυνιστι __ τούτος __ Ας δροσυνιστούσιν/ουν __ τούτα
Ας δροσυνιστι __ τούτη __ Ας δροσυνιστούσιν/ουν __ τούτες
Ας δροσυνιστι __ τούτον __ Ας δροσυνιστούσιν/ουν __ τούτα

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

VII – άσσουμαι/-σουμαι

For all verbs in –άσσουμαι/-σουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερειπείν

Κατατάσσουμαι = to enlist oneself
Ας κατατάχτουμεν_εγιώνι_Ας κατασταχτούμεν_εμείς

Ας κατατάχτουμεν_τούτοι_Ας κατασταχτούμεν/ουν_τούτοι

Ας κατατάχτου_τούτη_Ας κατασταχτούν/ουν_τούτες

Ας κατατάχτου_τούτον_Ας κατασταχτούν/ουν_τούτα

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

VIII. –άρουμαι

For all verbs in –άρουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερειπείν

Τσ’ εκκάρουμαι = to check oneself

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ_________________ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ

Greek______________________English


Ας τσ’ εκκαριστούμεν_εγιώνι_Ας τσ’ εκκαριστούμεν_εμείς

Ας τσ’ εκκαριστείτε_εσείς

Ας τσ’ εκκαριστέ__τούτος_Ας τσ’ εκκαριστούν/ουν_ τούτοι

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs

Since it has become obvious that in the Passive Voice Imperative Indefinite only the forms in the 2nd person are irregular I will only provide those:

Λαλούμαι -> λαλείσε, λαλείστε

τρώουμαι -> φαίθου, φαϊθείτε

κλαίουμαι -> κλαφτου, κλαφτείτε

φταίουμαι -> φταίχτου, φταίχτείτε

αρέσκουμαι -> αρεστού, αρεστείτε

βέχχουμαι -> βέχτου, βεχτείτε

ρέμπουμαι -> ρεμπείστου, ρεμπείστε

μνύουμαι -> μνύθου, μνυθείτε

στέκουμαι -> στάθου, σταθείτε

ρήγνουμαι -> ρήχτου, ρήχτείτε

καταλαβάννουμαι -> καταλαβήθου, καταλαβηθείτε

θαρούμαι -> θαρήθου, θαρηθείτε

θωρούμαι -> θωρήθου, θωρηθείτε

άφτουμαι -> αφτου, αφτείτε

γράφουμαι -> γράφτου, γραφτείτε

στράτος -> στράτου, στρατείτε

βρέχουμαι -> βρέχτου, βρεχτείτε

πονουμαι -> πονήθου, πονηθείτε

λύουμαι -> λύθου, λυθείτε

ξύουμαι -> ξύστου, ξυστείτε

καταλαβαννουμα -> καταλαβήθου, καταλαβηθείτε

θαρούμα -> θαρήθου, θαρηθείτε

θωρούμα -> θωρήθου, θωρηθείτε

άφτουμα -> αφτου, αφτείτε

γράφουμα -> γράφτου, γραφτείτε

στράτος -> στράτου, στρατείτε

βρέχουμα -> βρέχτου, βρεχτείτε

πονουμα -> πονήθου, πονηθείτε

λύουμα -> λύθου, λυθείτε

ξύουμα -> ξύστου, ξυστείτε

καταλαβαννουμα -> καταλαβήθου, καταλαβηθείτε

θαρούμα -> θαρήθου, θαρηθείτε

θωρούμα -> θωρήθου, θωρηθείτε

άφτουμα -> αφτου, αφτείτε

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ε Narrow</th>
<th>Π Wide</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| verb | pers pr. | verb | pers pr.
| Ας τσ’ εκκαριστεί | τούτοι | Ας τσ’ εκκαριστούν | ή ουν τούτοι

**Exceptions**

- Αρκώ has no passive. Καλαπούμα – καληθήσε, καληθείτε

40.5.2 2nd Category

For all verbs in the 2nd Category the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερειπείν

Κατρατζ’υλι = to roll down

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ_________________ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ

Greek______________________English


Ας κατρατζ’υλιστούμεν_εγιώνι_Ας κατρατζ’υλιστούμεν_εμείς

Ας κατρατζ’υλιστείτε_εσείς

Ας κατατάχτου_τούτη_Ας κατασταχτούν/ουν_τούτες

Ας κατατάχτου_τούτον_Ας κατασταχτούν/ουν_τούτα

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.
There is no difference.

40.5.3 Deponent Verbs

This class of verbs is made up by verbs who have a passive form but an active meaning. In the Passive Voice Imperative Indefinite only the forms in the 2nd person are irregular I will only provide those:

Φερειπείν

Φαίνουμαι -> φάνου, φανείτε
gινώσκουμαι -> γίνου, γινείτε
gένουμαι -> γένου, γενείτε
έρχουμαι -> είδα, είδατε

'θαρείτε

χαμοπλαστείται

καταρκούμαι

σωτζ

ρέουμαι

καταρκούμαι

σωτζ

έρκουμαι

ανεκαλγιούμαι

150
Chapter 41: Verbs – The Imperative (3): Προσταχτιτζὴ (3)

In this 3rd and final chapter on Imperative we will be covering the last form of Imperative in Cypriot Greek. In essence it introduces nothing new and it gives a few tips to help you out tackle the tricky tense of the Imperative.

41.1 The Imperative Subjunctive

For this form of the Imperative there are not special forms. It is formed simply by using the subjunctive particle ‘να’ and the corresponding form of the verb in the subjunctive.

41.2 The Imperative Subjunctive: Indefinite

How to form it:

Να + Subjunctive Present Continuous

It has the same meaning as the Imperative Indefinite

Φερειπείν

Να ντύννεσαι = Ντύννου
Keep on getting dressed

Να χορεύκεις = Χορεύκε
Keep on dancing

Να θκιεβάζεις = Θκιέβαζε
Keep on studying

41.3 The Imperative Subjunctive: Present Tense

How to form it:

Να + Subjunctive Present Tense

It has the same meaning as the Imperative Present Tense.

Φερειπείν

Να ντυθείς = Ντύθου
Get dressed!

Να χορέψεις = Χόρεψε
Dance!

Να θκιεβάσεις = Θκιέβασε
Study!

41.4 Tips for Using the Subjunctive

I am pretty sure that the three chapters on the Imperative have been rather confusing. It is confusing even for Cypriots. However if you find it too difficult to learn all the forms then it is advised that, like Cypriots, you stick to two specific tenses to express your commands.

If you want to use an Indefinite Imperative, a command to do an action at some point in time, simply use the Subjunctive Imperative: Present Tense. If you want to use the Imperative: Present Tense, thus give a command to be done once immediately, use the Active or Passive Voice of the Imperative Present Tense. Thus you simply need to know two of the tenses. If you take into consideration that you already know the Subjunctive quite well then you only need to know one Imperative Tense. The Imperative: Present Tense.

41.5 Usage with Personal Pronouns

In Cypriot in the Active Voice Imperative: Present Tense if the verb form of the 2nd Person Singular ends in –σε/-ρε in colloquial speech the –ε is dropped when you use impersonal pronouns with the verb.

Φερειπείν

Φέρε το -> Φερ το
Bring it.

Δέρε τον -> Δερ τον
Hit him.

Δέσε την -> Δες την
Tie her.

Κλείσε το -> Κλεις το

151
Close it.

If the verb ends in –λε it becomes –π.

Φερειπείν

Βάλε το - > Βαρ το

Put it.

This is not an obligatory grammar rule so do not worry too much about it. However it does give you a more native sound and thus closer to fluency.
Chapter 42: Prepositions (2) – Προθέσεις (2)

Prepositions are small words, particles, which aid us to show location, direction, means etc. In English examples of prepositions are such as in, out, with, without, against etc. In Cypriot there is a great number of prepositions which take specific cases. They are not inflected according to gender and number because they take cases and thus their use is straightforward if you know what case they take and the personal pronouns of each case.

42.1 Πούποτε = Nowhere/Anywhere

It is a directional-locational preposition which means it is used to indicate a location or a direction and therefore it takes no case.

Εν τε η ψομίν πούποτε.
There is no bread anywhere.

Εν πάει πούποτε.
He is going nowhere.

42.2 Όποθθεν/όποττεν = Whereever/From wherever/From whichever direction

Directional-locational preposition so no case.

Οποθθεν/όποττεν τζάι να πάει έθεννα φτάσει.
From wherever/from whichever direction he will go he will not reach his destination.

Μπόρει να πάει οποθθεν/όποττεν θέλει.
He can go wherever he wants.

42.3 Δαχαμαί, Δαμαί, Ύδε = Here

Directional-locational preposition. No case.

Έλα δαμαί/δαχαμαί/ώδε.
Come here.

Φερ το δαμαί/δαχαμαί/ώδε.
Bring it here.

Κάτι εστεί δαμαί.
There’s something here.

42.4 Δά, Δάθθε, Δάττε, Δάττε μέρου = Towards this direction here

Directional-locational preposition. No case.

Έλα δά/δάθθε/δάττε/δάττε μέρου.
Come towards this direction here.

Φερ το δά/δάθθε/δάττε/δάττε μέρου.
Bring it towards this direction here.

42.5 Ποδά, Ποά, Ποδάθθε, Ποδάττε, Ποάττε = Over here (from over there)

Directional-locational preposition. No case.

Έλα ποδά/ποά/ποδάθθε/ποδάττε/ποάττε.
Come over here.

Φερ το ποδά/ποά/ποδάθθε/ποδάττε/ποάττε.
Bring it over here.

42.6 Τζ'εχαμαί, Τζ'αχαμαί, Τζ'αμαί, Τζ'ικάτω = (Over) There

Directional-locational preposition. No case.

Πήαεινε τζ'εχαμαί, τζ'αχαμαί, τζ'αμαί, τζ'ικάτω.
Go (over) there.

Βούρα τζ'εχαμαί, τζ'αχαμαί, τζ'αμαί, τζ'ικάτω.
Run (over) there.

Κάτι εστεί τζ'εχαμαί, τζ'αχαμαί, τζ'αμαί, τζ'ικάτω.
There is something (over) there.

42.7 Τζ'ει, Τζ'είθε, Τζ'είττε, Τζ'είττε μέρου = Towards that direction there
Directional-locational preposition. No case. The verbs used need to imply that you are not changing your own location but the location of another object!

Κούντα το τζείτε/τζείθε/τζείτε μέρου.
Push it towards that direction there.

Σή την τζείτε/τζείθε/τζείτε μέρου.
Throw it towards that direction there.

42.8 Ποτζείτε, Ποτζείθε, Ποτζείτε = Over there

Directional-locational preposition. No case. Contrary to above this set of prepositions are used with verbs which imply a change of position of your or the person who does the action.

Πήαινε Ποτζείτε/Ποτζείθε/Ποτζείτε
GO over there.

Βούρα Ποτζείτε/Ποτζείθε, Ποτζείτε
Run over there.

42.9A Πάνω = Up/on top of/upstairs

As a directional preposition it takes no case. As a locational preposition it takes the Accusative.

Έλο πάνω.
Come upstairs.

Έππεεν πάνω της.
It fell on top of her.

42.9B Πος + article = On/unto

It’s a locational preposition and takes the Accusative.

Έδωκα Πος την Μαρίαν.
I bumped unto Mary.

Έππεεν Πος την κορκόλαν.
I fell on the bed.

Έναι Πος την τάβλαν.
It’s on the table.

Like it has contracted forms.

Πος τον -> πάστον
Πος την -> πάστη
Πος το -> πάστο
Πος τους -> πάστους
Πος τες -> πάστες

42.9Γ Που πάνω που = On top of

It is a locational preposition which takes the Accusative.

Έβαλα το που πάνω που τον ορμάριν
I put it on top of the closet.

Το κουρτινόξυλον εν που πάνω που το παραθύριν
The curtain railing is on top of the window.

42.10 Δαπάνω = Up here/Upstairs

It is a locational preposition which takes the Accusative.

Το δαπάνω εν δαπάνω.
The bathroom is here upstairs.

Έλο δαπάνω.
Come up here.

Το κλειίν εν δαπάνω που εν η πόρτα.
The key is up here where the door is.

42.11Α Κάτω = Down/downstairs
As a directional preposition it takes no case.

Βούρα κάτω.
Run downstairs.

Έν κάτω.
It's downstairs.

Έπεεν κάτω.
It fell down.

**Note:**

Επήεν κάτω.
He/she went downtown/out/down.

42.11B Που κάτω = Below/under

As a locational preposition it takes the Accusative.

Έν που κάτω πού το χαλίν.
It's under/below the carpet.

Έσεύ τίποτς που κάτω πού το ταβλίν;
Is there anything under/below the table?

42.12 Δακάτω = Here below/over here

It can be used both as a directional and as a locational preposition but it takes not accusative.

Έλα δακάτω.
Come over here. (implying a movement from up towards down)

Έν δακάτω.
He/she is over here.

42.13 Χαμάι = On the ground

It is a locational preposition but it takes no case because it refers to the ground.

Έπεεν χαμάι.
It fell on the ground.

Το μασάριν εν χαμάι.
The knife in on the ground.

42.14 Έσσω = (At) home

It is both a directional and locational preposition but it takes no case because it refers to being home.

Έν έσσω.
He is at home.

Επήεν έσσω.
He went home.

42.15 Πόξω = Outside

It is both a directional and locational preposition but it takes no case because it refers to being outside.

Βουρά πόξω
Run outside!

Έσεύ δεντρά πόξω.
There are trees outside.

42.16 Μέσα = Inside

It is both a directional and locational preposition but it takes no case because it refers to being outside.

Βούρα μέσα.
Run inside!

Έν έσεύ δεντρά μέσα.
There are no trees inside.
42.17A Εις τα Πέρα = Abroad

It is both a directional and locational preposition but it takes no case because it refers to being outside.

Ο Γιάννης ζει εις τα πέρα.
John lives abroad.

Η Έλενα έπησεν εις τα πέρα.
Helen went abroad.

42.17B Πέραν = Over/more

It is an allocative or a degree level preposition and it takes the Genitive.

Έν πυρά πέραν του κανονικού.
It is warmer/hotter than usual.

Επικύρωσεν πέραν των εκατόν λιρών
He paid over/more than 100 pounds.

42.18 ισά = Straight

It is a directional and takes no case.

Παρπάτα ισά.
Walk straight.

Πάαινε ισά.
Go straight.

42.19 Ολόισα = Straight ahead

It is a directional and takes no case.

Οδήγα ολόισα τζεννέν το έβρεις.
Drive straight ahead.

Επήεν ολόισα.
He went straight ahead.

42.20 Δεξά = Right

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Στρίψε δεξά εις το γιεύτερον καντούνιν.
Turn right at the second road.

Έν δεξά της αστυνομίας η φυλατζή.
The prison is on the right side of the police building.

42.21 Ζαρβά = Left

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Στρίψε ζαρβά εις το γιεύτερον καντούνιν.
Turn left at the second road.

Έν ζαρβά της αστυνομίας η φυλατζή.
The prison is on the left side of the police building.

42.22 Μακρά = Away/far away

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Έσεν χαμόσος ποταμούς αλλά μακρά που δαμαί.
There are many rivers but they are away from here.

Επήεν πολλά μακρά.
He went far.

Έν πολλά μακρά για να παρπατήσεις.
It's quite far away for you to walk.

42.23 Σύνομπλα = Near

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!
There are many rivers that are near from here.

She lives quite near.

It's quite near, you can walk towards there.

42.24 Ανάολα = On the border/On the edge

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

On the edge of the city there are wall.

On the edge of the house there is a wall fence.

If you go to the edge of the park you can find a lot of rubbish.

42.25 Πανωθκίον/πάνωμέρου = On the top of/On the upper side

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

On the top of the house there is a roof.

I went on the top of the bridge.

42.26 Κατωθκίον/κάτωμέρου = Below/On the lower side

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Below/on the lower side of the house there is a warehouse.

I went below/on the lower side of the bridge.

42.27 Που πανωθκίον = From above/from on top of

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

It flew from above the building.

He jumped from on top of the chair.

42.28 Που κατωθκίον = From below

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

He appeared from below the table.

We must go below the river through the tunnel.

42.29 Ομπρός = In front off

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

It's in front of you, do you not see it?

I will go in front of the statue.

42.30 Που πίσω = Behind

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!
Έν που πίσω σου, εν το θυραίς.
It's behind you, do cannot see it.

Ενά πώ που πίσω του αγαλμάτου.
I will go behind the statue.

42.31 Ταπισών = Behind sb./after sb.
It is a directional preposition and takes the GENITIVE. It implies following somebody or something.

Βουρώ ταπισών του πάρκιμον τον προλάμβω.
I’m running after in in hope that I will catch up with him.

Πορντά ταπισών του γάντα αροθυμώ.
I’m walking behind him because I’m scared.

42.32 Πόλα σέλα = Everywhere
It is a locational preposition and takes no case.

Έσι πόλα σέλα περίπτερα εις την Τζύπρον.
There are kiosks everywhere in Cyprus.

Πουλγιούσιν τα πόλα σέλα.
They sell them everywhere.

42.33 Άλλοι = Somewhere else
It is a locational preposition and takes no case.

Έσι αλλοί που τα πουλούσιν;
Do they sell them anywhere else?
Lit. Is there anywhere somewhere where they sell them?

Πόιανε αλλού να τον σακοφάλεσις, δαμαί ἐν ναν ο Μιχάλες.
Go somewhere else to find him, Michael is not here.

42.34 Κάπου = Somewhere
It is both a directional and locational preposition but takes no case!

Έν κάπου μακρά.
He/she is somewhere far away.

Ενή κάπου που ἔν ἔξω.
He/she went somewhere that I don’t know.

42.35 Όπου = Wherever
It is both a directional and locational preposition but takes no case!

Ωπου πώ θυρώ την ομήρος μου.
Wherever I go I see her in front of me.

Ωπου έναι ορνίζω ναν καλά.
Wherever she/he is I hope she is well.

42.36 Γυρόν (νου) = Around (within a space)
It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the Genitive!

Γυρόν που την εκκλησίαν ἐσ’ ἔναν πάρκιον.
Around the church there is a park.

Βουρά γυρόν της γειτονίας σαν τον πελλόν.
He is running around the neighbourhood like a madman.

42.37 Πο ορόν = Around (perimetrically)
It is a directional preposition and takes the Genitive!

Ενά πώ πο ορόν του σπηθαίου επαείς η πίσω πορτα εν βομένη.
I will go around the house because the backdoor is locked/closed.

Ορνίζετε πο ορόν της πίστας!
He is dancing perimetrically of the dancefloor!
42.38 Παραπάνω (που) = More than/over/more
Εν πυρά παραπάνω του κανονικού.
It is warmer/hotter than usual.
Επικύρωμεν παραπάνω των εκατών λιρών
He paid over/more than 100 pounds.
Θέλω παραπάνω πράματα.
I want more stuff.

42.39 Πάρακατω = Further down, Further more
It is a directional preposition and takes the Genitive!
Προχώρα πάρακατω (της στράτας) τζ’αι εννά τον έβρεις.
Continue further down (the street) and you will find him.
Έσ’ει πάρακατω πράματα να δείς.
There are further more things to see.

42.40 Καρτζίν = Across/opposite
It is both a locational and a directional preposition and takes the Genitive!
Η κλινίτζι εν καρτζίν του δρόμου.
The clinic across the road.
Στάθη καρτζίν της.
He/she/it is standing opposite her.

42.41 Ασκήεις
Translate the following sentences into Cypriot.
Are there apples anywhere?
There’s a shope somewhere else.
You must go towards that direction.
They shouldn’t run towards here.
Run over here.
Wherever you go you will meet her.
I went somewhere you don’t know.
I ran after him.
There are houses there.
There are no buildings here.
He went around the building.
Around the book store there are trees.
On top of the bed there are bed sheets.
Many people are standing on the right of the statue.
Turn left and you will find it.
Go straight ahead.
Near the police there is a hospital.
It is very far away from here.
There are chairs inside.
In the living room there is a couch.
Chapter 43: Adverbs & Interjections – Πιρήματα & Ποφωνήματα

43.1 Adverbs

Adverbs are a specific set of words which affect a verb. They can affect the manner, frequency and the degree with which the action takes place. In English adverbs are mostly words in ending in –ly eg. quickly, happily, slowly, gradually.

Most adverbs in Cypriot end in –ά however there are many which have other endings too. One can extract adverbs out of adjectives. Remember that adverbs are always placed right after the verb! It is common for people to place it at the end of a sentence for emphasis.

43.1.1 Producing Adverbs out of Adjectives

Creating Adverbs out of adjectives is very simple in Cypriot. You simply take the adjective in its masculine form and then convert it to the Plural Neuter form!

Φερειπείν
Καλός -> καλά = well
Κακός -> κακά = badly
Όμορφος -> ομορφά = beautifully
Μισκίνης -> μισκίνικα = weakly/sickly

43.2 Πιρήματα Τρόπου – Adverbs of Manner

Adverbs of manner explain how the action is carried out in terms of manner. To identify them you ask how. Examples are: happily, badly, well, boldly, bravely, outstandingly etc. I shall provoke a list of such adverbs in Cypriot.

Φουρκαζμένα = Angrily
Χυμωμένα = Angrily
Αχχωμένα = Stressingly
Παράξενα = Strangely
Κακά = Badly
Καλά = Well
Τυφλά = Blindly
Χουμισάρικα = Boastfully
Βαρεμένα = With boredom
Ήρεμα = Calmly
Στασιμάριζμένα = Rushed
Προσεχτικά = Carefully
Απρόσεχτα = Carelessly
Χαραλλέα = Bravely
Ζωντανά = Lively
Πεθαμένα = Lifelessly
Βαθιά = Deeply
Λοίπες - λοίπες = Various kinds of
Γλυτζά = Gently
Ίσα - ισα = Precisely
Καταύτης = Purposely
Ξεπίτηδες = Intentionally
Επιταύτου = Intentionally
Λοίπης-λοίπης-λοίπης-λοίπης = Various kinds of
Γλυτζά-γλυτζά = Gently
Τσι-τσι = At the same time/side by side
Πολλά = Thoroughly
Πομονετικά = Patiently
Ποντιζμένα = Bullimicly
Ποντιζμένα = Dirtily
Πόφος = Fearlessly
Προλάτα = Pioneeringly
Χασκιαζμένα = With confusion
Σ'αστιζμένα = With shock
Σύψυ'α = Wholeheartedly
Τραχούρα = Tenderly
Χαρούσιμα = With satisfaction
Γελαστά = Laughing
Χαχανιστά = Giggling
Πογελαστά = Smiling
Τζ'ηευτά = Scantly
Ταίρα-ταίρα = In the companion of
Γλήορα = Quickly
Σιανά = Slowly
Παρπατή = Walking
Βουρητά = Running
Άσ'ημα = Badly
Αγρείαστα = Unecessarily
Ταιρκαστά = Matchingly
Αταίρκαστα = Unmatchingly
Καλά-κακά = For good or for bad
Ψηλά-χαμηλά = More or less
Πάνω-κάτω = Fluctuatingly
Μιας λοής = One kind of
Ακατάγνωτα = Of course, unquestionably.

Φύση
douleiokei polvetikà t'ei pola sêla.
He works patiently and thoroughly.

Παρπατά πεθαμένα τζ'αι βαρεμένα.
He is walking lifelessly and with boredom.

43.2 Γρονικά Πρήματα – Adverbs of Time
Adverbs of time explain how the action is carried out in terms of the speed, frequency and in general connects the action with time. Examples are: suddenly, immediately etc. To identify them you ask when/how often. I shall provide a list of such adverbs in Cypriot.

Πάλε = Again
Αξανά = Again
Αλλαξανά = Yet again
Ανώρας = Early
Άξιππα = Suddenly
Ευτύς = Immediately
Πότε = Sometimes
Όποτε = Whenever
Ποττέ = Never
Πάντα = Always
Πάντοτες = Always
Παρηγορείς = Since + time phrase
Τωρά = Now
Τώρα/τώρας = Recently/a while ago
Πριχού = Before
Ολομερίς = Throughout the day
Μονομερίς = Within a day
Μονοφυτικά = Daily
Μονοχρονού = Within a year
Μονοχυτού = Within a night
Μονομιάς = Immediately
Ολόνυχτα = Throughout the night
Συνεχού = Continuously
Πρώτα/πρωτύττερα = In the past
Άποικε = In ancient times
Την ώρα = At the time that
Πρώτως = Prematurely
Πρώτο-πρώτα = Firstly
πρωτίστη = Foremost
παλιανά = Lastly
Σ'αν-σ'άν = Slowly
Πρώτως = From the first time
Μονολόγος = At the sound of
Μοναύτα = Immediately
Υπερούτερα = Afterwards
Αρκήτερα = Later
Παλιά = In the past
Ετήσιά = Yearly
Εφτομαία = Weekly  
Όροις-όρες = At times  
Κάποτε = At one point in time  
Περιοδικά = Occasionally  
Παρκής/Ξαρκής = From the start  
Σ'εμέταν-καλοτζάριν = During all seasons/weather  

Φέρειπειν
Ετέλεσεν μονονυχτού το τζέντημα  
She finished the broiding in one night.

Έλα δαμαί τωρά!  
Come here now! (emphatic)

43.3 Περήματα – Adverbs of Degree

Adverbs of degree explain the degree of the action. You identify them by asking how much. Examples are: at all, less etc. I shall provide a list of such adverbs in Cypriot.

Καθόλου = At all  
Κουτσίν = A tiny bit  
Τίποτες = Nothing  
Τόσον = So much/that  
Όσσον = As much  
Τόσον = So much/that  
Ούλλα = All and all  
Ούλλα = All and all  
Λλίον = A little  
Λλίον = Less  
Λλίον = Less  
Ππίττιν = Drop by drop. Bit by bit.

43.4 Interjections

Interjections are a type of words which are emotionally charged and are thus expressed in order to convey an emotion in an efficient way. The list below of Cypriot Interjections and the English equivalents will help you understand what they are.

Αμμάν! = Ah!  
Αου! = Ouch!  
Ούφφου = Gah!  
Ππούφφου =  
Λγιάξ = Ew!  
Φιού = Phew!  
Ντά / Ντάξι = Ok!  
Καλάν! = Alright!  
Χτιτζιόν = Disgusting!  
Έλεος = Have mercy!  
Αναγία μου! = My goodness gracious!  
Κύριε Ελέισον = My Lord! My G-d!  
Ακατάχνωτα! = Of course!  
Όπα! = N/a used as a signal when something is sufficient and no more is required. E.g. When someone pours juice in your glass and you wish to say that's enough.  
Όππα! = N/A used during manoevers in dancing  
Όππας! = Wow!  
Ψι = Pst  
Ούσσου = Shsh!  
Εe! = Hey! Or when something is exceeding.

Μπράβο / Μάσ = Bravo
Εΐβα = Cheers!
Chapter 44: The Gerund, the Past Participle and Reported Speech

44.1 The Gerund – Το Γερούντιον

The Gerund is a specific type of verb which signals an on going action. It can also be used as an adverb like the ones in Chapter 43 and in addition it can also be used to refer to an action theoretically and hypothetically. Gerunds are widely used in English but are not that common in Cypriot. Examples are: I’m sitting at the desk studying, By studying I will be smarter. He is running around prancing. It is important to note that contrary to English the Gerund in Cypriot is not used in the form of a noun.

44.2 Producing the Gerund – Παράγοντας το Γερούντιον

Producing the Gerund in English involves taking a verb and adding the suffix –ing. In Cypriot the procedure is just as simple.

1st Category
Verb -> Drop the –ω -> Add -οντα

Φέρειπειν
Δέρνω -> Δέρν -> Δέρνοντα
Αλλάσω -> Αλλάς -> Αλλάσσοντα
Γυρεύκω -> Γυρεύκ -> Γυρεύκοντα

2nd Category
Verb -> Drop the –ω -> Add –ώντα

Φέρειπειν
Φακκώ -> Φακκ -> Φακκώντα
Βουρώ -> Βουρ -> Βουρώντα
Ασκοπώ -> Ασκοπ -> Ασκοπώντα

Like in English the Gerund is NOT conjugated.

Φέρειπειν
Εγιώ κάθουμαι τρώοντα
Εσού κάθεσαι τρώοντα
Τούτος/τούτη/τούτον κάθεται τρώοντα
Εμείς κάθοιμοσκα τρώοντα
Εσείς κάθοιμοσκα τρώοντα
Τούτοι/τούτες/τούταν κάθουνται τρώοντας

For Verbs in the Passive Voice and for Impersonal verbs you cannot have any Gerund. For Passive Verbs it can be done periphrastically by turning the verb from the passive voice into the active and adding the personal pronouns according to the case the verb takes.

Φέρειπειν
Δέρνουμαι -> Δέρνω -> Δέρνοντα με
Χαλώμαι -> Χαλώ -> Χαλώντα με

44.3 The Past Participle – Η Μετοσ’ή

The Past Participle refers to the form of the verb in the Present Perfect which can also be used as a noun. For example:

Beat -> beaten
Sick -> sickened
Sit -> sat
Clean -> cleaned

If you use these forms with the auxiliary verb of the Present Perfect, ‘to have’, they the function as verbs.

I have beaten
I have sickened
I have sat
I have cleaned.

However these forms can also be used as adjectives if used with the verb ‘to be’. Therefore:

I am/was beaten
I am/was sickened
I am/was sat
I am/was cleaned.

Verbs in Cypriot also have Past Particles which can be used as Adjectives but can also be used for nouns and adverbs! The difference is that they cannot be used in their Past Particle form. Instead they have a different form in order to turn them into Adjectives. Below you will find the conversion table according to each verbs ending in the Active Voice Present Tense. (Note that they are given in the masculine form and that the verbs under Non-Compliant do not have a past participle).

### 44.3.1 1st Category Verbs

**Rule of Conversion:**
Drop the verbal ending in the Active Voice Present Tense and add the Past Particle Endings.

| I. -ύκω/-φκω -> -μένος |
| Δουλεύκω -> δουλεμένος |
| Κόψω -> κομμένος |

-**Non Compliant:** σ’ηρεύκω, συμπεθθερεύκω, συγγενεύκω, συνορεύκω, φεύκω, φρονιμεύκω, χαντεύκω, χρησιμεύκω |

| II. -ύνω |
| Χάνω -> χαμένος |
| Αίμω -> αίματος |

-**Irregular:** Πίνω -> πιγμένος |
| Συντυχάνω -> συντυχασμένος |

-**Non Compliant:** σώνω, φτάνω, προφτάνω, καταφτάνω, συνορένω, αίνω verbs |

| III. -θω |
| Κλώθω -> κλωσμένος |
| Παίζω -> παιμένος |

-**Irregular:** Παίζω -> παιμένος |
| Πειράζω -> πειραμένος |

-**Non Compliant:** ορπίζω |

| IV. -ζω |
| Γιορτάζω -> γιορτασμένος |
| Παίζω -> παιμένος |

-**Irregular:** Παίζω -> παιμένος |
| Πειραζόμαι -> πειραμένος |

| Non Compliant: ορπίζω |

| V. -ονω |
| Φέρνω -> φερμένος |
| Παίζω -> παιμένος |

-**Irregular:** Παίζω -> παιμένος |

| VI. -σκω |
| Πυμανίσκω -> ρυμανίζμενος |
| Πεθανίσκω -> πεθαμμένος |

-**Irregular:** Πεθανίσκω -> πεθαμμένος |
| Βρίσκω -> Βρεθημένος |

-**Non Compliant:** γιανίσκω, μεινίσκω, παλγυνίσκω, φτανύνισκω, φυρανίσκω, χαντυνίσκω |

| VII. -σαι/-σου -> -μένος |
| Ταράσσω -> ταραμένος |
| Νυστάζω -> νυσταμένος |

-**Irregular:** Παίζω -> παιμένος |
| Κρούζω -> κρουμμένος |

-**Non Compliant:** ορπίζω |

| VIII. -φυω -> -φρασμένος |
| Παίζω -> παιμένος |
| Παίζω -> παιμένος |

-**Non Compliant:** ομάρω (to hope) |

| IX. Irregulars of the 2nd Category |
Λαλώ -> ειπωμένος
tρώω -> φαούμενος
κλαίω -> κλαμένος
φταίω -> φταιμένος
πέμπω -> πεμπάμενος (απεσταλμένος = envoy)
σμίω -> σμιμένος
βάλω -> βαρμένος
βρέχω -> βρεμμένος
λάω -> λαμένος
ζεύω -> ζεμένος
άρτω -> αφτούμενος
βόσκω -> βοσκημένος
πάσκω -> πασησμένος
χάσκω -> χασκιασμένος
ρήγνω -> ρηγμένος

Non Compliant: αρέσκω (to be popular), βέχχω (to cough), ρέμπω (to stand out), χιέλω (to want), μνύω (to mix), βαστάγνω (to wait), αρκώ (to be late), θέλω (to want), καταλάβω (to understand), θωρώ (to believe/be certain/think), θωρώ (to see).

Peculiarities:
Τρεχάμενον -> from the source
Πονιξάμενος -> causes pain
Παίζω -> παιξούμενος (shot)

44.3.2 2nd Category Verbs

Rule of Conversion:
Drop the verbal ending -ώ in the Active Voice Present Tense and add the Past Particle Endings.

Φερειπείν
χαμνώ -> χαμνημένος

Irregular
Καλγώ -> καλεσμένος
Μεθκυώ -> μεθυσμένος
Χαλώ -> Χαλασμένος
Δκιώ -> Δωσμένος
Διψώ -> Διψασμένος
Χαλώ -> Χαλασμένος
Πελλεκώ -> Πελλετζήσμενος

44.3.3 Impersonal Verbs
They do not have Past Participles!

Features of the Past Participles
1. They can be converted into the feminine and neuter nouns by simply changing the -ος to -η and -ον. Thus the normal rules apply.
2. They are all regular in their declension as nouns.
3. They can all be turned into Adverbs by changing the -ος to -α.

44.4 Reported Speech
Reporting speech in Cypriot is simple. It is the same as in English. There is no change of Tenses. Simply of personal pronouns.

"Εννά πάω έσσω." Είπε ένα πάει έσσω.
"I will go home." He said that he will go home.

"Αγόραες το κάρρον?" Αρώτηεν αν αγόραες το κάρρον.
"Did you buy the car?" He asked whether you bought the car.
Chapter 45: Verbal Nouns

45.1 Verbal Nouns

Verbal nouns are nouns formed out of verbs. For example, to question -> questioning or to dance -> a dance. Unfortunately the whole process in Cypriot is not exactly as easy as in English. However it is not complicated either.

In Cypriot there are two types of Verbal Nouns. The ones that refer to the action of the verb, or Nouns of Actions, and the ones that refer to the result of the verb’s action, Resultative Nouns.

45.2 1st Category

I. Verbs in –ευκω only have Resultative Nouns in –έμμαν.

Γυρεύκω - > γύρεμμαν
Δουλεύκω - > δούλεμμαν

II. Verbs in –φκω only have Action Nouns in –ψιμον

Κόφκω - > κόψιμον
Ραφκω - > ράψιμον

Other:
άφκω - > άψιμον - > άμμαν
κόφκω - > κόμμαν
ράφκω - > ράμμαν

III. Verbs in –ώννω only have Resultative Nouns in –ωμαν.

Κλαππώννω - > κλάππωμαν
Ισ’ώννω - > ίσ’ωμαν

Other:
Χώννω - > χώσιμον - > χώσμαν

IV. –ούννω, –ώννω, –ήννω, –ωθω have Action Nouns in –σιμον and Resultative Nouns in –σμαν

Κλάννω - > κλάσιμον - > κλάσμαν
Πκιάννω - > πκιάσιμον - > πκιάσμαν

Other:
Δήννω - > έδηα - > δήσιμον - > δήμμαν

V. Verbs in –αιννω and –ιννω have none.

VI. Verbs in –άζω and –ίζω only have Resultative Nouns in –ασμαν and –ισμαν correspondingly.

Θκιεβάζω - > θκιάβασμαν
Ξιτιμάζω - > ξιτίμασμαν
Μνουσ’ίζω - > μνούσ’ισμαν

Other:
Αναστενάζω - > αναστενάξιμον - > αναστέναμαν
Βράζω - > βράσιμον - > βράσμαν
Νιστάζω - > νιστάσιμον - > νιστάμαν
Σπάζω - > σπάσιμον - > σπάσμαν

VII. Verbs in and –οίζω have Action Nouns in –σιμον and -σμαν correspondingly and those in –ούζω Resultative Nouns in –σμαν.

Κρούζω - > κρούσιμον - > κρούσμαν
Πλαίζω - > πλαίσιμον

VIII. Verbs in –ρνω.

Σπέρνω - - - > σπέρμαν
Παίρνω - - - > πέρμαν
Χτέρνω - > χτέρσιμον - > χτάρμαν
Δέρνω - > δέρσιμον - -
Συρνω - > σύρσιμον - -
IX. Verbs in –ίσκω only have Resultative Nouns in –μμαν.

Πλυνίσκω -> πλύσιμον
Στενινίσκω -> στένυμμαν

Other: Πλυνίσκω -> πλύσιμον - > πλύμμαν

X. Verbs in –άσσω have Action Nouns in –ξιμον and Resultative Nouns in –μμαν.

Ταράσσω -> ταράξιμον - > τάραμμαν
Φράσσω -> φράξιμον - > φράμμαν

XI. Verbs in -άρω have Resultative Nouns in -σμαν

Τσ’ εκκάρω -> Τσ’ εκκάρισμαν
Καλμάρω -> Καλμάρισμαν

XII. Other Verbs

Λαλώ -> - - -
Τρώω -> - - φάημαν
Κλαίω -> κλάπσιμον - > κλάμμαν
Φτάιω -> φτάισιμον - > φτάμμαν
Αρέσκω -> - - -
Βάλλω -> - - -
Βετανίσκω -> βατανάπταμον - > βατανάμμαν
Βρέχω -> βρέξιμον - > βρέμμαν
Αρκώ -> - - άρκημαν
Θέλω -> - - θέλημαν
Πονώ -> - - πόνημαν
Λύω -> - λύσιμον-> -
Θύω -> θύσιμον -> θύμμαν
Καταλάβω -> - - -
Θερώ -> - - θερήμαν
Θυμώ -> - - θύμμαν
Αρωτώ -> αρώτημαν
Βράζω -> βράσιμαν
Θκιακλύζω -> θκιάκλησιμαν
Θκιαρτίζω -> θκιάρτησιμαν
Καταγνώννω -> κατάγνωμαν
Καλοπερνώ -> καλοπεράσιμαν
Παρηορώ -> παρηορίσιμαν
Περνώ -> πέρασιμαν
Ποκαθουλιάζω -> ποκαθούλιασμαν
Σηκώννω -> σήκωμαν
Συβράζω -> σύβρασιμαν
Συγκάυκω -> σύγκαμαμ

45.3 2nd Category

Verbs in –ώ have Resultative Nouns in -ημαν

Αππηώ -> Αππηημαν
Πουλώ -> Πούλημαν

45.4 Impersonal Verbs and the Passive Voice

They have no Resultative or Action nouns for Impersonal Verbs or Verbs in the Passive Voice excluding one.

Κάθουμαι -> κάθισμαν (the seat)

45.5 Verbs which produce two Action Nouns of feminine and neuter gender

Αρωτώ -> αρώτημαν
Βράζω -> βράσιμαν
Θικάκλυζω -> θικάλημαν
Θικάρτιζω -> θικάρθημαν
Καταγνώννω -> κατάγνωμαν
Καλοπερνώ -> καλοπεράσμαν
Παρηορώ -> παρηορίσμαν
Περνώ -> πέρασιμαν
Ποκαθουλιάζω -> ποκαθούλιασμαν
Σηκώννω -> σήκωμαν
Συβράζω -> σύβρασιμαν
Συγκάυκω -> σύγκαμαμ
45.6 Verbal Nouns and Infinitives in –ειν/-είν

In Cypriot there are many verbs which also have the Verbal Noun and Infinitive ending in –ειν/-είν. Theoretically all verbs can simply drop there –ω/-ώ ending and have it replaced with –ειν/-είν correspondingly which produces the Action Noun and the Infinitive for those Verbs. However it is no longer the usual case with people. However the verbs below are the ones which follow this rule and are frequent.

-σκιανείν (the walking around), Λέειν (the saying), μασείν (the chewing), ξείν (the scratching), πατείν (the walking/stepping), φιλείν (the kissing), βαφτίσειν (the christening), γαμήσειν (the fucking), καθίσειν (the sitting), μεθύσειν (the getting drunk), μοιράσειν (the sharing), πετάσειν (the flying), ρέσειν (the), τζοιμήσειν (the sleeping), χουμίσειν (the boasting), χαρτώσειν (the getting engaged), δείν (the seeing), πείν (the telling), πκιείν (the drinking), φαείν (the eating), στραφείν (the returning).

45.7 Verbal Adjectives

There is a considerable number of verbs in Cypriot which produce nouns which at the same time can also function as adverbs (they are changed for gender accordingly). There is no rule of formation but merely the existence of these verbal adjectives. Thus I can do nothing more than to simply list them here for the enrichment of your vocabulary.

-ητός
βουρητός (running), κολλητός (stuck), παρπατητός (walking), φορητός (portable), στητός (standing), τραβητός (pulling/pulled), χτυπητός (hitting).

-στός
σβηστός (turned off), τραουηστός (sung/singing), τζομήστος (sleeping), χωστός (hidden).

-ιστός
Καθιστός (sat down), στρωτός (spread over), σφραϊστός (sealed).

-αφτός
καφτός (burning), βαφτός (painted), κρυφτός (hidden/quietened), αγραφτός (unwritten), ύφτος (bowed down), ανίφτος (with unwashed face).

-ετός
ξαπλωτός (laid down), μουλλωτός (quietened/shut up), στρωτός (spread over), πιντωτός (shoved in), βουλλωτός (plucked in), σηκωτός (lifted up), σταυρωτός (crossed).

45.8 Negation for Verbal Adjectives

In this last section of this Chapter we will have a brief look on how to negate adjectives. The corresponding feature in English is done by placing the prefix un- to the adjective. Examples: happy -> unhappy, lucky -> unlucky.

In Cypriot this prefix is α- and it added to almost all adjectives ending in –ος. For adjectives in –ος but who also start with a vowel use the prefix αον-.

Ανοιχτός -> ανάνοιχτος
Αντιναχτός -> αντιαναχτός
Βραστός -> ανθρωπός
Καθιστός -> ακάθιστος
Chapter 46: Compound Words and Prefixes

46.1 Compound Words

Cypriot has retained the flexibility of Ancient Greek in the formation of compound words agglutinatively. This means that words can be added as prefixes to other words in order to form compounds. Thus in order to form a compound word you simply take a word in its masculine form, drop the masculine ending and add –ό.

Φερειπείν

Ανοιχτός + μυαλόν -> ανοιχτόμυαλος (open minded)
Σέρας + πόρτα -> σεράπορτα (iron door)
Πολλός + θυρώ -> πολλόθυρω -> πολλοθυρώ -> to watch excessively
Κοντός + στέκουμαι -> κοντοστέκουμαι -> to pass too often while walking

46.2 Prefixes

There are many prefixes in Cypriot which change the meaning of verbs.

46.2.1 Ανα-/νε - up, from below upwards, from here backwards, again and again

Φερειπείν

Αναγιώννω – to raise a child
Αναστήννω – to reinstate, to rise again
Νικουτεύκω – to search

46.2.2 Αντι- = Anti-

Φερειπείν

Αντιγκόφκω – to obstruct/to object
Αντιπολοούμαι – to respond rudely/to interrupt/to express a disagreement with what is being said
Αντικόφκω – to obstruct/to object

46.2.3 Αππω-/πο-/πε- = Apo-, to finish up something, end with something, completion of an action

Φερειπείν

Αππώννω
Πογεννώ – to finish with labour
Ποφκάλλω – to remove someone from your life

46.2.4 Θκια-/κιε- = Via, inbetween

Φερειπείν

Θκιαλέω – to choose
Θκιαλλάσσω – to by through
Θκιαβαίννω – to pass too often while walking

46.2.5 Ξι-/κια = Out of something, division, near completion

Φερειπείν

Ξηκατουρήθηκα – to want to pee badly
Ξηβλουΐζω – to peel
Ξηκασάζω – to wear the soles of your shoes almost completely

46.2.6 Άν-/αμ- = In

Φερειπείν

Άμπλάζω – to meet
Άντριποούμαι – to be in shame ie. To be ashamed

46.2.7 Πι- = Towards, epi-
46.2.8 Κατα- = Against, downwards, an enforcement of the meaning of the verb

Φερειπείν
Καταισεύκω – to throw down something/to waste something
Καταλαόω – to understand
Καταμαίνω – to join against something

46.2.9 Μετα- = After, participation, movement, change, trans-

Φερειπείν
Μεταλάβω – to receive holy communion
Μεταπάρουσω – to sell after having just bought
Μεταμορφώνω – to transform

46.2.10 Παρα- = Next to, over-

Φερειπείν
Παρακάμνω – to overdo
Παραγόρνω – to lie down next to someone
Παραγκομιάζω – to give something/someone a nickname

46.2.11 Περι- Around

Φερειπείν
Περικοιούμαι – to take care of something/to get around to something thus finishing it
Περιχαρίζω – to make someone feel happy, around a nice environment

46.2.12 Προ- Before/After

Φερειπείν
Προεμιάζω – to have breakfast
Προππέφτω – to fall on your knees before somebody
Προβουρώ – to chase after sb.

46.2.13 Προσ- Towards

Φερειπείν
Προσάφτω = to get some flammable material towards building a fire
Προσγελώ = to converse with someone towards the goal of tricking into doing something

46.2.14 Συν- = Together

Φερειπείν
Συμβράζω = to feel slightly warm, to heat together
Συγκλύζω = to upset something with your screaming
Σεβάζω = to compromise

46.2.15 Υπερ-/περ- = Over-/super-, superiority, excessiveness

Φερειπείν
Περβάλλω = to exaggerate
Περαρκώ = to delay too much

46.2.16 Υπο-/νο- = Under-, inferiority

Φερειπείν
Ποδακκάνω = to bite your lower lip
Ποκάθουμαι = to give up, to sit after exhaustion
Ποσεπάζω = to cover something with something under something

46.3 The suffixes

46.3.1 -ιλίκκιν

This suffix concerns only nouns and turns nouns of individvuals into nouns of professions or concepts. Like for the Compound words simply take the word in its masculine form, drop its ending and add –ιλίκκιν.
Πρόεδρος -> προεδρικός (president -> working as a president)
Θεσμοθετής -> θεσμοθετικός (manager -> working as a manager)

46.3.2 –σώνη

The nouns below list the formation of the concept.
ατζ - αμής (clumsy) -> ατζ-αμόσωνη (kindness)
Others: κανόνας (capable), καλός (good), μισταρκός (paye), παιθκιός (child-like), πολλοπάητος (well travelled), χαντός (stupid), χοντρός (fat).

46.3.3 –ίτζη

The nouns below list the formation of the profession.
αρκάτης (worker) -> αρκατίτζη (the work)
Others: αμαξάρης (the carriage rider), βοσκός (the shepherd), γυναρά (the doctor), καλόρος (the monk), κωμοδρόμος, μπαλάρης, παπάς (the priest) -> παπαίτζη, περβολάρης (the farmer), πελεκάνος (the carpenter), πολιτικός (the politician), χτίστης (the builder).

46.3.4 -ισμος = -ism

Φερενσίν
Καπιταλισμός = capitalism
Κομμουνισμός = communism
Σοσιαλισμός = socialism

46.3.5 –ιστής = -st/-er/-or

Φερενσίν
Τζινιματογραφιστής = Movie maker
Πολιτιστής = Cyclist
Στεριστής = Operator

46.3.6 –γράφημαν = gram

Φερενσίν
Καρδιογράφημα = cardiogram
Τελεγράφημα = telegram
Ποηχογράφημαν = ultrasoundgram

46.3.7 –γραφία

Φερενσίν
Ορθογραφία = Spelling
Δημοσιογραφία = News Reporting (esp. for Reporters)
Ειδησιογραφία = News Reporting

46.3.8 –λόος = -gist/-ist

Φερενσίν
Ψυχολόος = Psychologist
Οικονομολόος = Economist
Διεθνολόος = Expert on International Relations

46.3.9 –λογία = -gy

Φερενσίν
Ψυχολογία = Psychology
Βιολογία = Biology
Φρασεολογία = Phraseology

46.3.10 –μέτρος/-μέτρον = -meter

Φερενσίν
Ταχύμετρον = Speed meter
Παράμετρος (η) = Parameter
Περίμετρος (η) = Perimeter
46.3.11 –είς = -oid

Φερειπείν
Κυβοειές = Cuboid
Τραπεζοειές = Trapezoid
Αθρωποειές = Humanoid

46.3.12 –φίλος/-χίλος = -phile

Φερειπείν
Παιθκοφίλος = Pedophile
Αμερικάνοφιλος = Americanophile
Ομοφιλόφιλος = Homosexual

46.3.13 –φοος/φοβία = -phobe/-phobia

Φερειπείν
Αγοροφοβία = Agoraphobia
Αραχνοφοβία = Arachnophobia
Ξενοφοβία = Xenophobia

46.3.14 –φωον/-φωνία = -phone/-phony

Φερειπείν
Γραμμόφωνον = Grammophone
Συμφωνία = Agreement, Symphony
Τελέφωνον = Telephone

46.3.15 –τητά = -ty

Φερειπείν
Πραγματικότητα = reality
Γονιμότητα = fertility
Δυνατότητα = possibility/capability
Recommendations

In this last section I shall be making a few recommendations for the enrichment of this idiom thus if you are not a native speaker or a scholar do not bother reading this section.

1. The reintroduction of the Dative used with the prepositions: ὑπό (under the (power, supervision etc.), ὑπά (at the same time), ἀμά (accompanying), ἐν (concerning) and ὑπο (together with, close to).
2. The reintroduction of the Dual number.
3. The creation of an exclusive we, us etc. Recommendation: μόνον εμάς -> νεμάς.
4. The reintroduction of the pronunciation of Υυ as 'oo' eliminating the need for the diphthong 'ou'.
5. The teaching of Cypriot in classes.
6. A campaign against the discrimination of speakers of this idiom.
Epilogue

This very long book on Cypriot grammar has finished. I tried to cover all the aspects of this idiom as any other writer of a similar book would when it comes to other languages. I have quoted verb and word lists from Γραμματική της Ομιλούμενης Κυπριακής Διαλέκτου, some completely with many additions of mine, some others not complete. Thus I would recommend that you buy this book and give it a quick read. This book however still uses the polytonic system and in addition it presents grammar rules in a rather confused manner for me personally. I tried to present the grammar more coherently. In addition that book may like some grammar points which I took the liberty to elaborate extensively in my book.

Another two references for mostly vocabulary are the superb Λιπέρτης website containing the works of this Cypriot poet and the magnificent etymological dictionary of Θησαυρός Κυπριακής Διαλέκτου which itself taught me a considerate amount of vocabulary. These two books along with the forementioned Grammar book I can recommend to you strongly in order to aid you in your learning and studying of the Cypriot Idiom.

It was a long procedure to write this book. I know that there will be omissions and errors. I am not an expert, I am only an amateur. If you find any errors or omissions feel free to contact me with suggestions and even criticism for my poor spelling or grammar presentation. I will find this judgement highly beneficial for the improvement of this book in its possible future releases. I have tried to correct as many errors as possible by rereading this book however I have a mild case of dyslexia and thus I am very likely to miss out on glaring for others errors. I chose to distribute this book online freely because the Cypriot idiom is in endanger and it is being lost day by day by the xenomania that plagues Cypriots but also because of the movement of Atticism in Cyprus which aims to eradicate any dialects in Cyprus and to homogenize the population in terms of language.

The victims of this movement have been Greek Pontiac and Tsakonian which are almost entirely extinct. Other Greek idioms like Cretan and the idioms of the Dodecanese are also under threat. At this point I would like to point out that especially the latter idiom shares massive similarities with Cypriot and I would be interested in mother speakers of those idioms contacting me and giving me their local variations of various grammar points.

The book was first written in English to serve both learners and scholars worldwide. If there is enough demand I will translate it in other languages like Modern Greek, German, Spanish and all the other languages I have sufficient proficiency.

For some, this 174 paged book, may have been a very large book full of χωρκαθκιόν which they may have not even bothered reading and have resorted to ridiculism and trashing. For others it might have been a failed attempt to record the idiom. For others it may have been worth something. And if I know that this book is worth something to at least someone then I know that my work did not go to waste and it has received more credit than it should.

I hope you have enjoyed reading this book. Have fun in your adventure in learning this simply spectacular, fascinating and ancient Idiom.

Good luck!

01/02/2009

Contact

a-andreou@hotmail.com

Βιβλιογραφία — Bibliography

1. Γραμματική της Ομιλούμενης Κυπριακής Διαλέκτου Με ετυμολογικό Προσάρτημα, Κυράκου Χατζηιωάννου, Λευκωσία 1999, Εκδόσεις Ταμασός Λιμιτεδ.

2. Θησαυρός Κυπριακής Διαλέκτου: Ερμηνευτικός και ετυμολογικός της Μεσαιωνικής και Νεοτέρης Κυπριακής Β’ Εκδοση, Κωνσταντίνος Γ. Γαγκούλλης, Λευκωσία 2005, Προσωπική Δαπάνη.

3. Λιπέρτης (http://www.geocities.com/lipertis/e.htm)

Warning. The reproduction of any part of the text without the authors approval is prohibited.

Προειδοποίηση. Απαγορεύεται η αναπαραγωγή ή αναπαραγωγή οποιουδήποτε μέρους του κειμένου χωρίς την έγκριση του συγγραφέα.
## Contents - Περιεχόμενα

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter/Τεύχος</th>
<th>Page/Σελίδα</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Prologue</strong>&lt;sup&gt;1&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>History and Literature</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Characteristics of the Idiom</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Chapter 1: The Alphabet</strong></td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.1 Αρχαίον – Alphabet</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.2 Consonant Clusters</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.3 Diphthongs:</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.4 Punctuation</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.4.1 The Stress Mark</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.4.2 Other Punctuation Marks</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.4.3 Dieresis (Diaeresis)</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.5 Names of Alphabetical Letters</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.6 Exercises</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Chapter 2: Articles and Nouns (1)</strong></td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.1 Articles &amp; Nouns</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.2 Definite Articles</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.3 Indefinite Articles</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.4 Nouns: Genders and Endings</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.5 Ασκήσεις – Exercises</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Chapter 3: Nouns and Articles (2)</strong></td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.1 Masculine Nouns</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.2 First Declension</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.3 Second Declension</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.4 Third declension</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.4.1 Type A –ης/–ης</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.4.2 Type B –ης</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.4.3 Type C –ης</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.4.4 Type D –ης</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.4.5 Type E –ης</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.5 Fourth Declension</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.6 Fifth Declension</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.7 Ασκήσεις - Exercises</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>CHAPTER 4: Nouns and Articles (3)</strong></td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.1 Feminine Nouns</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.2 First Declension</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.3 Second Declension</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.4 Third Declension</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.5 Fourth Declension</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.6 Feminine Nouns in –ος</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.7 Ασκήσεις - Exercises</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Chapter 5: Nouns and Articles (4)</strong></td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.1 Neuter Nouns</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.2 First Declension</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.2.1 Type A –ιν</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.2.2 Type B –οίνυν</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.2.3 Type C – τίν</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.2.4 Type D –μίν</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.2.5 Type E –λυ</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
5.2.6 Type F – λιν/λιν

5.3 Second Declension

5.3.1 Type A – εν

5.3.2 Type A – ον

5.3.3 Type B – μον

5.4 Third Declension

5.5 Fourth Declension

5.6 Fifth Declension

5.7 Irregular Nouns

5.7.1. Nouns which have an ending in –ο but are feminine.

5.7.2 λάς (people), φάς (food), χάς (chaos)

5.7.3 τα αγκάλγα = embrace

5.7.4 τα γειραθκία = old age

5.7.5 τα προπόνια = prelabour pain

5.7.6 το γεγονός = event

5.8 Words of foreign Origin

5.9 Ασκήεις - Exercises

Chapter 6: Demonstrative Pronouns

6.1 Demonstratives of closeness

6.2 Demonstratives of distance

6.3 Rules

6.4 Τέθκιος / α / ο = Such (a)/this or that kind of (a)

6.5 Ετεσαύτος / η / ον = So much/many

6.6 Rules II

6.7 Ασκήεις – Exercises

Chapter 7: Personal Pronouns

7.1 SINGULAR: First & Second Person

7.2 SINGULAR: Third Person Strong

7.3 SINGULAR: Third Person Weak

7.4 PLURAL: First & Second Person

7.5 PLURAL: Third Person Strong

7.6 PLURAL: Third Person Weak

7.7 Periphrastic Personal Pronouns

7.7.1 Periphrastic Accusative/Genitive Pronouns

7.7.2 Periphrastic Possessive Pronouns

7.7.3 Rules

Chapter 8: The verbs ‘to be’ and ‘to have’

8.1 The Verb ‘to be’ in Cypriot is ‘είμαι’

8.2 The Verb ‘to have’ in Cypriot is ‘έχω’ which always takes Accusative.

8.3 Negation

8.4 Word Order

8.5 Ασκήεις – Exercises

Chapter 9: Relative and Interrogative Pronouns

9.1 Relative pronouns

9.1.1 Όποιος/ον/ον = whoever

9.1.2 Ανα όν = who/that

9.1.3 Ό, η, η, το οποίον/ον/ον = everyone/everything

9.1.4 Πο/πο = who/that

9.1.5 Κάνικος/η, -ον = someone/somebody

9.1.6 (ο) καθάνου/καθάνας, (η) καθάνη, (το) καθάνον = everyone/everything

9.1.7 Κάθε κάθη = every + noun

9.1.8 Κάθε κάθη = every + noun

9.1.9 Άλλος/ας = other/another/someone else

9.1.10 Άλλος/ας = another one

9.1.11 Όλος/ας, -ον = all

9.1.12 Όποιος/η, -ον = whatever

9.1.13 Ώπος/ώπος = Nothing/anything

9.1.14 Νόημα = Somewhere

9.1.15 Πο = whoever

9.1.16 Χωρίς/χωρίς = None, no one

9.1.17 Κάθε/κάθε = Nobody, no thing ALSO Anyone, any (thing)

9.2 Interrogative Pronouns

9.2.1 Α/Αντι = what

9.2.1B Αντί = Why
Chapter 10: Adjectives

10.1 Adjective endings
--10.1.1 Male adjective endings: -ος, -ης, -ύς, -ας
--10.1.2 Female: -α, –η, -έ
--10.1.3 Neuter: -ον, -ύν

10.2 Adjectival Gender Change
--10.2.1 –ος → –η
--10.2.2 –ης → –ισσα
--10.2.3 –ύς → –ιά
--10.2.4 –ας → –ε

10.3 Adjectival Change into Nouns
--10.4 Diminutives
--10.4.1 -ούης, -ούα, -ούιν
--10.4.2 Other Diminutive suffixes for Neuter nouns

10.5 Augmentatives
--10.5.1 -ατσος, -άτσα, -ατσον
--10.5.2 Other Augmentative suffixes for Male nouns
--10.5.3 Other Augmentative suffixes for Female nouns

10.6 Augmentative Prefixes

Chapter 11: Adjectival Grades

11.1 The Comparative Degree
--11.1.1 Superiority: The phrase 'περίτου/περί...που...'
--11.1.2 Superlative Adjectives: Using the suffix –ττερος, -ττερη, -ττερον
--11.1.3 Inferiority
--11.1.3.1 The phrases 'το ίδιον...όπως' and 'τζαι...το ίδιον'
--11.1.3.2 The phrase 'το...ήσον'

11.2 The Superlative Degree
--11.2.1A The superlative degree for absolute superiority and inferiority
--11.2.1B Absolute Superlative
--11.3 The Positive Grade
--11.4 Absolute Degree

11.5 Ασκήεις – Exercises

Chapter 12: Numbers and Numerals

12.1 Numericals – Οι Αριθμοί

12.2 Multiplicative Augmentative

12.3 Numbers of Estimation

12.4 Cardinal Numbers

12.5 Fractions - Κλάσματα
--12.5.1 Fractions
--12.5.2 "...and a half"

12.6 Nouns of age

12.7 Units of measurement

12.8 Ασκήεις – Exercises

Chapter 13: Basic Phrases & Vocabulary: Weather, Time & Colours

13.1 The Weather – Ο τρόπος
13.2 Η ήμερα – The time
13.3 Μέρες της εβδομάδας – Days of the week
Chapter 14: Basic Dialogue (1) 48

Chapter 15: Basic Dialogue (2) 49

Chapter 16: Present Tense – Ενεστώτας (1) 50

16.1 1st Category – εις
--16.1.1 – ἕκα/φκω
--16.1.2 – ἁνν, ἁνν, -ἀνν, -ἀνν, -ἀννα, -αἰννα, -αἰννα
--16.1.3 – ἄθη/κθω
--16.1.4 – δίω, θω/θω, -ούω, -αίω, ἐξω
--16.1.5 – ρνω
--16.1.6 – ἐσκω
--16.1.7 – ἀτου, -σω
--16.1.8 – ἀρω
--16.1.9 άλλα ρήματα Other Verbs
--16.1.10 άλλα ρήματα - Irregular Verbs
16.2 Ασκήεις – Exercises 54

Chapter 17: Present Tense – Ενεστώτας (2) 55

17.1 2nd Category - α
17.2 3rd Category – Απρόσωπα Ρήματα
--17.2.1 Πρέπει, τυχαίνει, τυσ' αίνει, μέλλει
--17.2.2 άλλα
--17.2.3 There is/are
17.3 Verbs and cases 56
17.4 Ασκήεις 58

Chapter 18: Verbs – The Aorist – Αόριστος (1) 59

18.1 Forming the Aorist
18.2 1st Category
--I. -ήκα/φκω
--II. -νεω
--III. -θεω
--IV. -ζω
--V. -ρνω
--VI. -ικω
--VII. -δισω/θω
--VIII. -όρω
--IX. άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs
18.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 61
18.4 Aorist Examples 61
18.5 Ασκήεις 61

Chapter 19: Verbs – The Aorist – Αόριστος (2) 62

19.1 Forming the Aorist
19.2 2nd Category
19.3 Conjugation of the Aorist
19.4 3rd Category – Απρόσωπα Ρήματα – Impersonal Verbs
19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist
19.6 The verbs 'έχω' and 'είμαι'
19.7 Aorist Examples 63
19.8 Ασκήεις 63

Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις 65

20.1 Εις – To/At
20.2 Πρός (...μετρέκε) - Towards
20.3 Κατά – Against/According to
20.4 Πού - From
20.5 Γιά – For
20.6 Αντίς – Instead of
20.7 Με – With/By
20.8 Μη - With
20.9 Θω - Through, Via, Along
20.10 Μέσων - Through, Via, Along
20.11 Μες - In
20.12 Εκ/Εξ – Out of/From/By
20.13 Εις/Τις – Until/By
20.14 Τις – As
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Section</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>20.15</td>
<td>Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20.16</td>
<td>Μέ...μέ – Neither...nor/Either...or</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20.17</td>
<td>Revision</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20.18</td>
<td>Ασκήεις</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Chapter 21: Verbs – The Imperfect – Παρατατικός (1)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subchapter</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>21.1</td>
<td>Forming the Imperfect</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21.2 1st Category</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--I.</td>
<td>-ύκω/-φκω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--II.</td>
<td>-ννω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--III.</td>
<td>-θω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--IV.</td>
<td>-ζω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--V.</td>
<td>-γνω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--VI.</td>
<td>-ισκω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--VII.</td>
<td>-άσσω/-σω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--VIII.</td>
<td>-άρω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--IX.</td>
<td>Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21.3</td>
<td>Conjugation of the Imperfect</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21.4</td>
<td>Imperfect Examples</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21.5</td>
<td>Ασκήεις</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Chapter 22: Verbs – The Imperfect – Παρατατικός (2)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subchapter</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>22.1</td>
<td>Forming the Imperfect</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.2 2nd Category</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.3</td>
<td>Conjugation of the Aorist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.4 3rd Category - Άριστα Ρήματα – Impersonal Verbs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.5</td>
<td>Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Imperfect</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.6</td>
<td>The verbs ‘έχω’ and ‘έμαι’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.7</td>
<td>Imperfect Examples</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.8</td>
<td>Ασκήεις</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Chapter 23: Verbs – The Subjunctive: Present Tense and the Present Continuous – Ενεστώτας Τζ‘ | Ενεστώτας Τζ‘**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subchapter</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>23.1</td>
<td>When to use the Subjunctive Present Tense</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23.2</td>
<td>Forming the Subjunctive Present Tense</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I.</td>
<td>-ύκω/-φκω - ψω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II.</td>
<td>-ννω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--III.</td>
<td>-θω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--IV.</td>
<td>-ζω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--V.</td>
<td>-γνω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--VI.</td>
<td>-ισκω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--VII.</td>
<td>-άσσω/-σω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--VIII.</td>
<td>-άρω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--IX.</td>
<td>Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23.3</td>
<td>Conjugation of the Subjunctive Present Tense</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23.4</td>
<td>Present Subjunctive Examples</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23.5</td>
<td>Subjunctive Present Continuous</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23.6</td>
<td>Ασκήεις</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Chapter 24: Verbs – The Subjunctive: Present Tense and the Present Continuous – Ενεστώτας Τζ‘ | Ενεστώτας Τζ‘**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subchapter</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>24.1</td>
<td>When to use the Subjunctive Present Tense</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.2</td>
<td>Forming the Subjunctive Present Tense 2nd Category</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.3</td>
<td>Conjugation of the Subjunctive Present Tense</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.4 3rd Category – Άριστα Ρήματα – Impersonal Verbs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.5</td>
<td>Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in Subjunctive Present Tense</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.6</td>
<td>The verbs ‘έχω’ and ‘έμαι’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.7</td>
<td>Subjunctive Present Tense Examples</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.8</td>
<td>Subjunctive Present Continuous</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.9</td>
<td>Ασκήεις</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Chapter 25: Verbs – The Subjunctive: Aorist, Imperfect and Future – Ενεστώτας, Παρατατικός Τζ‘ | Μέλλοντας**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subchapter</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>25.1</td>
<td>When to use the Aorist and Imperfect Subjunctive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25.2</td>
<td>Forming the Subjunctive Aorist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25.3</td>
<td>Forming the Subjunctive Imperfect</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25.4 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Tense</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25.5 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Continuous</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25.6 Forming the Future Subjunctive Aorist</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25.7 Forming the Future Subjunctive Imperfect</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25.8 Ασκήεις</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 26: Basic Phrases &amp; Vocabulary: House, Household Items and Professions</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26.1 House – Το Σπίτιν</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26.2 Household Items – Οι Ήπειρα Αντικατόπτρισμα</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26.3 Professions – Ενεπαγγέλματα</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26.4 Ασκήεις – Exercises</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 27: The Passive: Present Tense – Παθητική Φωνή: Ενεστώτας</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27.1 The passive voice -μα</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27.2 Exceptions – Εξαντλήσεις</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27.3 Sentences in the Passive</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27.4 Dependent Verbs</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27.5 Ασκήεις</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 28: The Passive: Aorist – Παθητική Φωνή: Αόριστος</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28.1 The Aorist and Forming the Aorist</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28.2 1st Category</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--I. –εύκουμαι/-εφκουμαι</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--II. –ννουμαι</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--III. –θουμαι</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--IV. –ζουμαι</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--V. –φουμαι</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--VI. –ισκουμαι</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--VII –σσουμαι/-σσουμαι</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--VIII. –φουμαι</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28.3 2nd Category</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28.4 Dependent Verbs</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28.5 Conjugation of the Aorist</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28.6 Sentences in the Passive</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28.7 Ασκήεις</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 29: Basic Phrases &amp; Vocabulary: Countries, Nationalities &amp; Languages</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29.1 Countries, Nationalities, Languages</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 30: The Passive: Imperfect – Παθητική Φωνή: Παρατατικός</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30.1 The Imperfect and Forming the Imperfect</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30.2 1st Category</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--I. –(εύκουμα)/-(εφκουμα) &gt; -εφτω</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--II. –(ννουμα) &gt; -(ννουμου)</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--III. –(θουμα) &gt; -(θουμου)</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--IV. –(ζουμα) &gt; -(ζουμου)</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--V. –(φουμα) &gt; -(φουμου)</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--VI. –(ισκουμα) &gt; -(ισκουμου)</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--VII –(σσουμα)/-(σσουμα) &gt; -(σσουμου)/(σσουμου)</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--VIII. –φουμα &gt; αρίσκουμα</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30.3 2nd Category</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30.4 Dependent Verbs</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30.5 Conjugation of the Imperfect</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30.6 Sentences in the Passive</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30.7 Ασκήεις</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 31: The Passive: Present and Present Continuous Subjunctive – Παθητική Φωνή: Ποστατατική της Αντικατόπτρισμα</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31.1 When to use the Subjunctive Present Tense</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31.1 Forming the Passive Present Subjunctive 1st Category</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--I. – ἀσκουμα/-φισκουμα &gt; -εφτω</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Chapter 38: Verbs – The Imperative (1): Προσταχτική (1)

38.1 Active Voice
38.2.1 Imperative: Present Continuous – Προσταχτική Ενεστώτα Θεωρικάς
38.2.2 1st Category
38.2.3 2nd Category
38.2.4 3rd Category – Impersonal Verbs – Ανάγκη Ρήματα. --38.2.4A Πρίτσε, τυχαίνει, τυχαίνει, μέλλει
38.2.4B Αλλά
38.3.1 Imperative: Present Tense
38.3.2 1st Category
38.3.3 2nd Category
38.3.4 3rd Category – Impersonal Verbs – Ανάγκη Ρήματα
38.4 Αναφορά - Negation
38.5 Άσκησες – Exercises

Chapter 39: Body parts, Family, Shops, Clothes

39.1 Body Parts – Μέλη του Σωμάτου
39.2 Family – Φαμίλγια/Σύνεγνεία
39.3 Shop/Services/Buildings – Καταστήματα/Υπηρεσίες/Χτήρια
39.4 Clothes – Ρούχα

Chapter 40: Verbs – The Imperative (2): Προσταχτική (2)

40.1 Passive Voice
40.2 Imperative: Indefinite
40.2.1 1st Category
40.2.2 2nd Category
40.2.3 3rd Category – Impersonal Verbs - Other Verbs
40.3 2nd Category
40.4 Deponent Verbs
40.5 Imperative: Present Tense
40.5.1 1st Category
40.5.2 2nd Category
40.5.3 3rd Category
40.5.4 4th Category

Page: 129
Chapter 41: Verbs – The Imperative (3): Προσταχτιτζή (3)

41.1 The Imperative Subjunctive
41.2 The Imperative Subjunctive: Indefinite
41.3 The Imperative Subjunctive: Present Tense
41.4 Tips for Using the Subjunctive
41.5 Usage with Personal Pronouns

Chapter 42: Prepositions (2) – Προθέσεις (2)

42.1 Πούποτε = Nowhere/Anywhere
42.2 Όποθθεν/όποττεν = Wherever/From wherever/From whichever direction
42.3 Δαμαί, δαχαμαί, ωδε = Here
42.4 Δά, δάθθε, δάστε, δάστε = Towards this direction here
42.5 Ποδά, ποά, ποδάθθε, ποδάττε = Over here (from over there)
42.6 Τζειχαμαί, Τζαχαμαί, Τζαμαί = Over/Over there
42.7 Τζεί, τζείττε, τζείθθε = Towards that direction there
42.8 Ποτζεί, ποτζείττε, ποτζείθθε = Over there
42.9A Πάνω = Up/on top of/upstairs
42.9B Πας + article = On/unto
42.10 Δαπάνω = Up here/Upstairs
42.11 ΑΚάτω = Down/downstairs
42.11B Που κάτω = Below/under
42.12 Δακάτω = Here below/over here
42.13 Χαμαί = On the ground
42.14 Εις = (At) home
42.15 Έσσω = (At) home
42.16 Πόξω = Outside
42.17 Μέσα = Inside
42.18 Ισα = Straight
42.19 Ολόισα = Straight ahead
42.20 Δέξα = Right
42.21 Ζαρβά = Left
42.22 Μακρά = Away/far away
42.24 Ανάλα = Across/opposite
42.25 Πανωθκιόν = On the top of/on the top of
42.26 Πανωθκιόν = On the top of/on the upper side
42.27 Πανωθκιόν = From above/from on top of
42.28 Πανωθκιόν = From below
42.29 Ομπρός = In front of
42.30 Πούποτε = Behind sb./after sb.
42.31 Πούποτε = Everywhere
42.32 Πούποτε = Somewhere
42.33 Ακόμα = Somewhere else
42.34 Κάπου = Somewhere
42.35 Πούποτε = Behind
42.36 Γωνία = Around (within a space)
42.37 Πούρο = Around (perimetrically)
42.38 Παρανάπω = More than/over/more
42.39 Παρακάτω = Further down, Further more
42.40 Παρακάτω = Across/opposite
42.41 Ακόμα = Somewhere

Chapter 43: Adverbs & Interjections – Πρήματα & Ποφωνήματα

43.1 Adverbs
43.1.1 Producing Adverbs out of Adjectives
43.2 Πρήματα Τρόπου – Adverbs of Manner
43.2.1 Πρήματα Τρόπου – Adverbs of Time
43.3 Πρήματα – Adverbs of Degree
Chapter 44: The Gerund, the Past Participle and Reported Speech

44.1 The Gerund – Το Γερούντιον
44.2 Producing the Gerund – Παράγοντας το Γερούντιον
44.3 The Past Participle – H Μετοσ'

44.3.1 1st Category Verbs
---I. -ύκω/-φκω -> -μένος
---II. -ννω
---III. -θω -> -σμένος
---IV. -γω -> -φμένος
---V. -ισκω -> -ινισμένος
---VI. -ίσκω -> -ινισμένος
---VII. -άσσω/-σω -> -μένος
---VIII. -άρω -> -αρισμένος
---IX. Irregulars of the 2nd Category

44.3.2 2nd Category Verbs

44.3.3 Impersonal Verbs

44.4 Reported Speech

Chapter 45: Verbal Nouns

45.1 Verbal Nouns
45.2 1st Category
45.3 2nd Category
45.4 Impersonal Verbs and the Passive Voice
45.5 Verbs which produce two Action Nouns of feminine and neuter gender
45.6 Verbal Nouns in –ειν
45.7 Verbal Adjectives
45.8 Negation for Verbal Adjectives

Chapter 46: Compound Words and Prefixes

46.1 Compound Words
46.2 Prefixes
---46.2.1 Ανα-/νε – up, from below upwards, from here backwards, again and again
---46.2.2 Αντι = Anti-
---46.2.3 Αππω-/πο -/πε = Apo-, to finish up something, end with something, completion of an action
---46.2.4 Θκια-/θκιε = Via, inbetween
---46.2.5 Ξι-/ξη = Out of something, division, near completion
---46.2.6 Αν-/αμ = In
---46.2.7 Πι = Towards, epi-
---46.2.8 Κατα = Against, downwards, an enforcement of the meaning of the verb
---46.2.9 Μετα = After, participation, movement, change, trans-
---46.2.10 Παρα = Next to, over-
---46.2.11 Παρα = Around
---46.2.12 Προ- Before/After
---46.2.13 Προς = Towards
---46.2.14 Συν- = Together
---46.2.15 Υπερ-/περ- = Over-/super-, superiority, excessiveness
---46.2.16 Υπο-/μετ- = Under-, inferiority

46.3 The suffixes
---46.3.1 -λίκκω
---46.3.2 -σύνη
---46.3.3 -ιτζη
---46.3.4 -ισμος = -ism
---46.3.5 -ιστης = -ist
---46.3.6 -γροφημον = gram
---46.3.8 -λος = -oid
---46.3.9 -λογια = -gy
---46.3.10 -μετρον = -meter
---46.3.11 -εικ = -oid
---46.3.12 -φιλος/χιλος = -phil
---46.3.13 -φοος/φοβια = -phobe/-phobia
---46.3.14 -φονον/φωνια = -phone/-phony
---46.3.15 -ητα = -ty

Recommendations
Epilogue
ΥΣΤΕΡΚΟΝ – END